

35255

v. 2



**CCAD**



**DGIS**



**THE WORLD BANK**

**CENTRAL AMERICAN ECOSYSTEMS MAP  
ECOSYSTEM DESCRIPTIONS**

**Alain Meyrat  
Daan Vreugdenhil  
Jan Meerman  
Luis Diego Gómez  
Douglas J. Graham**

**2002**

Financed under the Partnership Agreement between The World Bank and the Government of the Netherlands

Collaborating institutions: National environmental institutions, ngo's and biological departments of universities of all CCAD member countries; The World Bank; The Netherlands Ministry of

Development Cooperation; UNDP regional office; CCAD/NASA project;  
USAID/PROARCA/CAPAS, CCAD/NASA

# SCIENTIFIC TEAM

## CIENTIFICOS INTERNACIONALES PRINCIPALES

Ir. Daan Vreugdenhil: project coordinator,  
ecologist WICE

Douglas J. Graham, MSc., task manager WB,  
ornithologist

Luis Diego Gómez, vegetation scientist OTS

Ir. Jan Meerman, ecologist WICE

Dr. Susan Felicity Iremonger, vegetation  
scientist WCMC

Dr. Douglas Muchoney: GIS scientist Boston  
University

Alain Meyrat, MSc., ecologist WICE

## CIENTIFICOS NACIONALES PRINCIPALES

### BELIZE

Ir. Jan Meerman, ecologist WICE

Wilberth Sabido, GIS specialist, Programme for  
Belize

Dr. Susan Felicity Iremonger, vegetation  
scientist WCMC

### HONDURAS

Thelma M. Mejia M Sc, botanist

Ing. Cristobal Vasques, forester, GIS specialist

Dr. Paul Raymond House, botanist

Dr. Susan Felicity Iremonger, vegetation  
scientist WCMC

### COSTA RICA

Luis Diego Gómez, MSc., vegetation scientist  
OTS

Wilberth Herrera, geografer-climatologist  
Guatemala

Prof. Dr. Cesar Castaneda, botanist

Prof. Dr. Castillo Mont, botanist

Maurice Carignan, MSc.: GIS/remote sensing  
specialist

### NICARAGUA

Alain Meyrat, MSc., ecologist WICE

Dr. Alfredo Grijalva, botanist

Ir. Rob Beck: GIS scientist/vegetation scientist

Ir. Daan Vreugdenhil: vegetation scientist

### EL SALVADOR

Prof. Dr. Nohemy Ventura, botanist

Ing. Raul F. Villacorta, botanist

Ir. Peter Sloot: GIS scientist/soil scientist

### PANAMA

Dr. Mireya D. Correa, botanist

Prof. Dr. Luis Carrasquillo, botanist

Martín, botanist

María Stapf, botanist

Valery Kapos, MSc.: botanist WCMC

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The Central American Ecosystems Map is the culmination of decades of research by ecologists from across the region, many of whom worked directly or indirectly from national university positions. Production of the map was a team effort by the biodiversity and environmental conservation institutions of the Central American countries and their coordinating institution, the *Comisión Centroamericana de Ambiente y Desarrollo* (CCAD). The project team — under the overall coordination of Daan Vreugdenhil of the World Institute for Conservation and Environment (WICE) and Douglas J. Graham of the World Bank — is grateful for the vision and support of Mauricio Castro, Executive Director of CCAD, and Lorenzo Cardenal, Director of CCAD's Mesoamerican Biological Corridor (MBC) project. The *Centro Agronómico Tropical de Investigación y Enseñaza* (CATIE) in Costa Rica was contracted to prepare a final Arcview file of the regional map based on the national map files. Table 1 in the main report provides a complete list of collaborating institutions and key officials. The main participating scientists are listed on the previous page. This effort was made possible by financing from a variety of sources: The Netherlands, the Global Environment Facility (through national MBC projects implemented by the World Bank and a regional MBC project implemented through the UNDP), the participating countries, and the World Bank. The initiative cost roughly \$2 million and was carried out between early 1999 and mid-2001. We particularly would like to recognize the encouragement of Mark E. Cackler, John Redwood, Teresa Serra, and Arsenio Rodríguez of the World Bank, Ton van der Zon of the Directorate General for Technical Cooperation of the Netherlands, and Sjef IJzermans of the Netherlands Embassy in Washington. Words of appreciation also go to supporting staff of the World Bank, in particular to Marie-Claude Haxaire, Diana Montas, Lia van Broekhoven, and Peter Brandriss.

# INDEX

## VOLUME II

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>1. OBJECTIVE AND METHOD.....</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>2. DESCRIPTIONS .....</b>	<b>9</b>
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED (1) .....	9
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED ON KARSTIC HILLS (2).....	15
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED (3).....	18
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED ON CALCAREOUS SOILS (4).....	22
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED ON POOR OR SANDY SOILS (5) .....	23
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST (6).....	25
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST ON KARSTIC HILLS (7) .....	29
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE PALM FOREST (8) .....	31
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWER-MONTANE FOREST (9) .....	32
TROPICAL EVERGREEN MIXED LOWER-MONTANE FOREST (10).....	39
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWER-MONTANE FOREST WITH PALMS (11).....	41
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED UPPER-MONTANE FOREST (12).....	42
TROPICAL EVERGREEN MIXED UPPER-MONTANE FOREST (14) .....	46
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED ALTIMONTANE FOREST (15).....	48
TROPICAL EVERGREEN MIXED ALTIMONTANE FOREST (16) .....	50
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED ALLUVIAL FOREST, OCCASIONALLY FLOODED (17) .....	51
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED PERMANENTLY INUNDATED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST (20) .....	55
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST, PERMANENTLY INUNDATED, CAMPNOSPERMA PANAMENSIS VARIANT (20-C) .....	57
TROPICAL EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST WITH PALM, PERMANENTLY INUNDATED (21) .....	58
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED (22).....	61
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED, ON STEEP KARSTIC HILLS (23).....	66
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL MIXED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED (24).....	69
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL MIXED, WELL-DRAINED FOREST, ON CALCAREOUS SOILS (25) .....	70
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED (26) .....	71
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST ON CALCAREOUS SOILS (28) .....	73
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST DOMINATED WITH BAMBOO ON CALCAREOUS SOILS (29) .....	78
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL MIXED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED (30) .....	79
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, MODERATELY DRAINED (31) .....	81
BOSQUE TROPICAL SIEMPREVERDE ESTACIONAL LATIFOLIADO DE TIERRAS BAJAS, EN SUELOS INFÉRTILES O ARENOSOS (27) .....	84
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST (32) .....	85
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED FOREST, WELL-DRAINED, ON STEEP KARSTIC HILLS (33).....	87
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST (34) .....	88
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST ON KARSTIC HILLS (35).....	91
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST (37).....	93
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED MONTANE FOREST (38) .....	97
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL MIXED MONTANE FOREST (39) .....	101
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED MONTANE FOREST (40) .....	102
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED UPPER-MONTANE FOREST (41) .....	103
BOSQUE TROPICAL SIEMPREVERDE ESTACIONAL MIXTO MONTANO SUPERIOR (42) .....	104
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED UPPER-MONTANE FOREST (43) .....	105
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED ALTIMONTANE FOREST (44) .....	106
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL MIXED ALTIMONTANE FOREST (45).....	108
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL NEEDLE-LEAVED ALTIMONTANE FOREST (46).....	110
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED ALLUVIAL FOREST, OCCASIONALLY INUNDATED (47) .....	111
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED ALLUVIAL FOREST, SEASONALLY INUNDATED (48).....	115

TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL ALLUVIAL FOREST DOMINATED BY BAMBOO, SEASONALLY INUNDATED (49).....	118
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED ALLUVIAL GALLERY FOREST (50).....	120
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL LOWLAND BROAD-LEAVED PALM SWAMP FOREST (51, 53).....	124
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST (52, 54).....	126
TROPICAL EVERGREEN SEASONAL BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST, SEASONALLY INUNDATED (55).....	129
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED WELL-DRAINED LOWLAND FOREST (56).....	130
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST WITH PALM, WELL-DRAINED, BAY ISLANDS VARIANT (57) .....	134
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED SUBMONTANE FOREST (59).....	135
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS MIXED SUBMONTANE FOREST (60).....	137
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWER MONTANE FOREST (61).....	138
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS MIXED LOWER MONTANE FOREST (62).....	139
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED ALLUVIAL GALLERY FOREST (63).....	141
TROPICAL SEMI-DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SWAMP FOREST (64).....	144
CARIBBEAN MANGROVE FOREST ON CLAY (65).....	146
CARIBBEAN MANGROVE FOREST ON CORALINE SAND (66).....	146
PACIFIC MANGROVE FOREST ON CLAY (67, 68).....	152
TROPICAL DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED (69).....	156
TROPICAL DECIDUOUS MICROPHYLOUS LOWLAND FOREST, WELL-DRAINED (70).....	161
EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED SHRUBLAND ON STEEP KARSTIC HILLS (71).....	163
SEASONAL EVERGREEN MIXED LOWER MONTANE SHRUBLAND (72).....	165
EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SHRUBLAND (73).....	166
DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND SHRUBLAND, WELL-DRAINED (75).....	168
DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED LOWLAND RIPARIAN SHRUBLAND (76).....	170
DECIDUOUS BROAD-LEAVED SHRUBLAND SWAMP WITH DISPERSED SHRUBS (79).....	172
EVERGREEN SHRUBLAND SWAMP DOMINATED BY BAMBOO SHRUBS (80).....	173
TALL-GRASS SAVANNA WITH EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED TREES (81).....	174
TALL-GRASS WATERLOGGED SAVANNA WITH EVERGREEN BROAD-LEAVED TREES AND/OR PALMS (82).....	176
SHORT-GRASS SAVANNA WITH NEEDLE LEAF TREES (85).....	177
SHORT-GRASS WATERLOGGED SAVANNA WITH NEEDLE-LEAVED TREES (86).....	179
SHORT-GRASS SAVANNA WITH DECIDUOUS SHRUBS (87, 88, 89).....	181
HERBS AND GRASS SWAMP WITH SHRUBS AND/OR PALMS (90).....	185
SHORT-GRASS SAVANNA SUBMONTANE OR MONTANE WITHOUT WOODY PLANTS (91).....	186
SHORT-GRASS SAVANNA WITHOUT TREES OR SHRUBS, WATERLOGGED (92).....	190
TROPICAL ALTIMONTANE MEADOW OR PARAMO (93).....	192
VEGETACIÓN DE PÁRAMO, ALTIMONTANO (93).....	192
TALL SEDGE SWAMP (94).....	197
ELEOCHARIS MARSH (95).....	199
PANTANO MARINO CON MUCHAS SUCULENTAS (96).....	200
SALT MEADOW POOR IN SUCCULENTS (97).....	201
FIRE-INDUCED FERN LOWLAND THICKET(98).....	202
SCARCELY VEGETATED LAVA FLOW (100, 101).....	204
SCARCELY VEGETATED SCREE (103).....	207
SCARCELY VEGETATED TROPICAL DUNE AND BEACHES(104).....	209
TROPICAL COASTAL TRANSITION VEGETATION ON VERY RECENT SEDIMENTS, MODERATELY DRAINED (105).....	212
COASTAL VEGETATION ON KARSTIC HILLS (106).....	214
COASTAL TRANSITION SWAMP VEGETATION ON VERY RECENT SEDIMENTS (107).....	215
SCARCELY VEGETATED SALINE FLAT (109, 110).....	217
TROPICAL FRESHWATER REED-SWAMP FORMATION (111).....	219
TALL-HERBS LOWLAND SWAMP 112.....	222
SEAGRASS BEDS.....	<b>ERROR! BOOKMARK NOT DEFINED.</b>
MID STREAM RIVER OF THE CARIBBEAN 119.....	227
RIVER COURSE OF THE PACIFIC LITTORAL (120).....	230
TECTONIC LAKES (124, 125, 128).....	232
PREDOMINANTLY BRACKISH LAKE OF THE CARIBBEAN LITTORAL PLAIN (129).....	239
OPEN ESTUARY OF THE PACIFIC AND SEMI-CLOSED ESTUARY OF THE PACIFIC (130, 132).....	242
OPEN ESTUARY OF THE CARIBBEAN AND SEMI-CLOSED ESTUARY OF THE CARIBBEAN (131, 133).....	245
CORAL REEF OF THE CARIBBEAN (134).....	249



## OBJECTIVE AND METHOD

The present document lists the descriptions of the ecosystems as observed in the field and mapped on the map of the "Ecosystems of Central America". The descriptions cover all structural classes of the map. Sub-divisions are listed when appropriate. Some small aquatic ecosystems have been described even though they were too small to appear on the scale 1:250,000 map.

The descriptions combine information of the database with professional knowledge of the participating scientists and literature. The participating scientists filled out standardised description forms of each ecosystem in their country. Next the information of the different countries was combined and completed with information from the database and literature from each country. The combined information is presented in this document.

In part, aquatic ecosystems have been dealt with somewhat differently. Many lakes are briefly described individually. For aquatic ecosystems zoological information is essential, given the circumstances that they represent the most visible biological elements of open water ecosystems.

It is important to take note that it was not the intention of the authors to pretend that these descriptions are final and based on statistical scientific analysis. The objective of this document is to initiate a process of description development based on scientific data. By ordering and describing existing knowledge - where possible in combination with the recently collected data of the database - the authors hope to direct the users in what to expect in the field and into the efficient collection of field data. Researchers may consult the the relevant descriptions before going into the field and observe to which extend the descriptions are correct and what needs adaptation or completion. It is hoped that such focussed field analyses may lead to more focussed data entry in the database and that the information in the database gradually improves so that descriptions may be based on ample field data.



## DESCRIPTIONS

	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE AND MAP CODE NAME</b>	<b>IA1a(1)(a) / 1, 1-1, 1-2, 1-VG, 1-ZA, 1-CG, 1-VT, 1-C, 1-ST</b>  <b>Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland forest, well-drained (1)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (1)</b>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Belize: C, ST, VT: Non-calcareous substrate. Nicaragua: Hills with tertiary sediments.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: C, ST, VT: In the south of Belize, average precipitation between 2,500- 4,000 mm a year, with a dry season from February to May. Nicaragua: Average precipitation 1,800-3,400 mm a year, with average temperatures between 24-26°C with 80% humidity.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Belize: C: Not known. VT: Under pressure from burning Pine may enter this vegetation type. VT: Not known. Nicaragua: Fire not significant in this ecosystem.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: 0- 500 m. C : Variant <i>Calophyllum</i> . Usually high forests in the wetter part of south Belize. ST: Variant <i>Simarouba – Terminalia</i> . VT: Variant <i>Vochysia-Terminalia</i> : Found in the wetter parts foothills of the Maya Mountains.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Belize: C: Soils non-calcareous, in the high parts of Tolado. Susceptible to erosion. ST: Soils, Sandy Clays with stones. VT: Soils Stony clays, non-calcareous; subsoil with gravel mixed with iron oxides.  In Nicaragua: Soil Clay, well-drained, undulating or rugged, soils: Alfisols and Ultisols, metamorphic and sedimentary in lower areas.  Costa Rica: IA1a(1)(a)- VG/ Terraba: Over Latosols, soil from marine

sediments and some Inceptisols, to 800 m.

IA1a(1)(a)- ZA (Atlantic Zone).

Latosols, reddish brown, deep with volcanic ash; somewhat acid, a mix of alluvial and volcanic substrate.

IA1a(1)(a)- CG (17.1): Substrate of volcanic origin, lava fields, rugged with slopes of between 15 and 60% as well as Ultisols.

Honduras:

Tawahka: Honduras shows how the vegetation varies according to soil conditions in a ecosystem of this type, see Table 1.

**Soil color**

Belize:

ST: Reddish brown or gray

VT: Gray

Nicaragua: Ochre brown, Reddish brown, red, and the same but darker when organic material accumulates.

**Cover mineral soil**

The mineral layer can be deep, generally more than 1 m, sometimes in altered ecosystems mineral panning can occur.

**Cover and nature organic matter**

Generally with high concentrations of organic material in the superficial horizon, arising from decaying leaves twigs and trunks decomposed by insects and fungi.

**Cover rock**

Its rare to find superficial rocks, and then only on the hill sides.

**WATER REGIME**

**Moist regime**

Belize: Well-drained.

Nicaragua: Humid to very humid, in areas close to rivers brooks and streams. In low laying areas with undulating or broken terrain (0-300 m) but always well-drained.

**Water cover**

In the previously mentioned areas after heavy rains its possible to find areas inundated for short periods.

**VEGETATION DATA**

**Species**

Evergreen trees to 30 m in height, crowns that intertwine (canopy cover >75%). Immature trees (<5m.) common in the undergrowth. The canopy always with foliage though some individuals might loose their leaves for a few weeks. Buds with little or no protection from the cold or drought. Leaves with pointed appendages (drip points). Various quick growing species, some up to 50 m in height, generally with soft bark and buttresses. The undergrowth is sparse predominantly of seedlings; though also some palms shrubs and vines and especially false climbers (germinate in the branches and grow down to the ground). In lowlands, the

vascular epiphytes are more abundant, especially where mists are present, for example close to the coast. Crustate Lichens blue-green algae are also found as epiphytes. When this forest type has been intervened [IA1a(1)(a)-2], some of the timber species might be missing.

Agudelo (1987) describes this ecosystem for Honduras, but for a much wider range of climatic and altitudinal conditions (includes evergreen moderately drained, evergreen well-drained, evergreen submontane, seasonal evergreen moderately well-drained, seasonal evergreen well-drained and seasonal evergreen submontane): The Very Humid Subtropical forest; bmh-S; 0- 1,000 m; 2,000-4,000 mm; 18- 24° C; 1- 3 months dry season, sometimes with no apparent dry season. Soils infertile, evergreen or seasonal evergreen, dense high forest, trees diverse, vigorous, trunks thick, straight usually smooth high branches buttresses and aerial roots, narrow evergreen crowns, complex stratification though not always recognizable, canopy closed at 25-30 m, emergents to 40 m. Epiphytes common (orchids, bromeliads, aráceae, ferns and mosses); the climbers and vines are well developed; some deciduous species such as *Tabebuia guayacan* and *Vochysia hondurensis*. Abundant tree ferns (*Cyathea*) and palms (*Bactris*, *Astrocaryum*, *Chamaedorea*) generally occupying the undergrowth though some reach the canopy. Its possible to find Pines broad-leaved species dominate.

**Co-dominant species**

*Socratea exorrhiza*, *Guatteria* spp., *Licania* spp., and *Mouriri* spp. and *Bursera simarouba*.

**Frequent species**

Agudelo (1987) In Honduras: Anacardiaceae: *Mauria sessiflora*, *Dydimopanax morotoni*, *Tabebuia guayacan*, *Cordia alliodora*, *Cordia gerascanthus*, *Cynometra retusa*, *Zollernia tango*, *Calophyllum brasiliensis*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Curatella americana*, *Hieronyma alchornoides*, *Dalbergia tucurensis*, *Pterocarpus officinalis*, *Vatairea lundelli*, *Magnolia yocoronte*, redondo; *Cedrela odorata*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Castilla elastica*, *Castilla tunu*, *Virola guatemalensis*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Huerteia cubensis*, *Sterculia mexicana*, *Ampelocera hottlei*, *Vochysia hondurensis*.

In Nicaragua amongst the most frequent trees: *Inga* spp., *Luehea seemannii*, *Cecropia obtusifolia*, *Ficus* spp., *Calophyllum brasiliense* var. *rekoi*, *Pentaclethra macroloba*, *Dialium guianense*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Xylopia sericophylla*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Vochysia ferruginea*, *Guarea guidonea*, *Vochysia guatemalensis*, *Dipterix*

*panamensis*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Bursera simarouba*,  
*Spondias mombin*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Sloanea* spp., *Clusia*  
*flava*.

Costa Rica:

IA1a(1)(a)- VG/ Terraba:

*Ardisia* spp., *Aspidosperma myristicifolia*, *Astrocaryum*  
*alatum*, *Caryocar costaricense*, *Coccoloba padiformis*,  
*Coccoloba standleyana*, *Coccoloba tuerckheimii*, *Cordia*  
*gerascanthus*, *Cryosophila guarara*, *Eleagia auriculata*,  
*Genipa americana*, *Gustavia angustifolia*, *Jacaratia*  
*costaricensis*, *Socratea* spp. Above 800 m 28.2  
(submontane) of a similar composition.

IA1a(1)(a)- ZA (Atlantic Zone):

(34.1): *Anacardium excelsum*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Bursera*  
*simarouba*, *Calophyllum brasiliensis*, *Chimarris latifolia*,  
*Cordia alliodora*, *Ocotea palmana*, *Sloanea terniflora*,  
*Ceiba pentandra*, *Virola* spp.

(37.1): *Achras zapota*, *Alchornea costaricensis*, *Anaxagora*  
*costaricensis*, *Calophyllum brasiliensis*, *Casearia arborea*,  
*Dussia macrophyllata*, *Hirtela racemosa*.

(38.1): *Lecythidaceae*, *Aspidosperma megalocarpum*,  
*Dialium guianense*, *Hasseltia floribunda*, *Ocotea* spp.,  
*Ormosia* spp., *Pouteria* spp., *Quarirabea parvifolia*,  
*Tetragastris panamensis*

IA1a(1)(a)- CG: *Bertiera guianensis*, *Dalbergia excelsa*,  
*Drypetes lateriflora*, *Inga* spp., *Maytenus schippii*, *Ocotea*  
spp., *Persea palida*, *Licania hypoleuca*, *Picramnia*  
*quaternaria*, *Randia armata*. The Ultisol forest has a  
undergrowth similar to the volcanic soils but less species  
rich.

In Panamá (L.Berger Int.Inc., ANAM & CBMAP, 2,000)  
reports: *Anacardium excelsum*, *Virola* spp. *Vochysia*  
*ferruginea*, *V. hondurensis*, *Pouteria* spp., *Sloanea* spp.,  
*Eschweilera* spp., *Carapa guianensis*, *Symphonia*  
*globulifera* and *Manilkara zapota*.

## TREE STRATUM

### Tree hight

Belize

C: 20- 30 m.

ST: 15- 25 m.

Nicaragua: 30-35 m high;

In Panama its reported that the forest canopy can reach 50  
m.

### Canopy cover

Belize: Closed.

<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Nicaragua: 75 to 80%. Evergreen ombrophylous. Intertwining crowns, from 1 to 3 strata, in the second and third strata its possible to find palms.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	Belize VT: present. Nicaragua: Some vines, generally woody.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	Belize: C: <i>Attalea cohune</i> ST: <i>Attalea cohune</i> VT: <i>Euterpe precatoria</i>  Nicaragua: the most frequent palms are: <i>Attalea butyracea</i> , <i>Asterogyne martiana</i> , <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Socratea exorrhiza</i> , and <i>Bactris</i> spp. In Panama its mentioned that on the coastal lowlands there is an abundance of palms.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	Belize: C: Some. ST: <i>Cyathea</i> spp. VT: Yes.
<b>Drapery epiphytes</b>	Nicaragua: <i>Epiphyllum</i> spp., <i>Columnnea</i> spp., <i>Maxillaria</i> spp.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Belize: VT: Few C: Some ST: Some
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	Nicaragua: Many hydrophiles, leaves smooth and accumulate water in the central groove. Amongest them: <i>Guzmania</i> spp., <i>Aechmea</i> spp, <i>Anthurium</i> spp., <i>Epidendrum</i> spp., <i>Bulbophyllum</i> spp., <i>Sobralia</i> spp. Philodendron spp., Syngonium spp.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	Diferentes <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Cespedesia macrophylla</i> , <i>Isertia haenkeana</i> , <i>Piper</i> spp., <i>Quassia amara</i> , <i>Psychotria</i> spp, <i>Cephaelis</i> spp., <i>Acisanthera bivalvis</i> and <i>Casearia</i> spp. Panama: The undergrowth is dense with a large number of shrubs and leaf litter.
<b>Lower height</b>	Generally de 1.5 m
<b>Upper height</b>	3 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Less than 25% in mature forests. Branches not very dense stems with out bark. Saplings abundant (brinzals and latizals).
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Belize: ST: Includes <i>Astrocaryum mexicanum</i> VT: Many, including <i>Astrocaryum mexicanum</i>

<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	Nicaragua: Few in some humid areas, <i>Geonoma</i> spp. and <i>Cardulovica</i> spp.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Frequent, including: <i>Heliconia</i> spp., <i>Costus</i> spp., <i>Maranta</i> spp.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Broad-leaved glabrous or with some hairs.
<b>Tall herbs periodicity</b>	Evergreen.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Amongst the most frequently encountered herbs are: <i>Piper</i> spp., <i>Psycotria</i> spp., <i>Polypodium</i> spp. and <i>Adiantum</i> spp. some <i>Marantas</i> spp.
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	Up to 50% cover
<b>Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)</b>	Very few.
<b>Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)</b>	40%
<b>Acaule palms cover</b>	Ferns and terrestrial Selaginaceae. Mosses, epiphytic lichens on trunks and stones.
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	Less than 5%
	Villa (1972) mentions the following species of amphibians for this ecosystem in Nicaragua: <i>Gymnopsis multiplicata proxirna</i> , <i>Hyla phlebodes</i> , <i>Oedipina collaris</i> , <i>Oedipina cyclocauda</i> , <i>Smilisca puma</i> , <i>Bufo coniferus</i> , <i>Bufo haetmatiticus</i> , <i>Dendrobates auratus</i> , <i>Gastrophryne pictiventris</i> , <i>Hyla elaeochroa</i> , <i>Hyla rufitela</i> , <i>Agalychnis saltator</i> , <i>Rana palmipes</i> , <i>Hyla boulengeri</i> , <i>Leptodactylus pentadactylus</i> , <i>Centrolenella fleischmanni</i> , <i>Agalychnis callidryas</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus bransfordii</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus cerasinus</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus fitzingeri</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus gollineri</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus rugulosus</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus talamancae</i> , <i>Eteutherodactylus mimus</i> , <i>Eteutherodactylus rugosus</i> , <i>Bufo valliceps</i> , <i>Hyla ebraccata</i> , <i>Smilisca phaeota</i> , <i>Eleutherodactylus noblei</i> , <i>Rana pipiens</i> .
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	In Nicaragua: There exists a study of the regeneration of this ecosystem after hurricanes (Vandermeer, Michigan State University).
<b>LITERATURE</b>	VT: Wright et al. 1959: 12,12a,12b; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.3.3.2. C: Wright et al. 1959: 8, 8a, 8b, 8c, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.3.3.3. ST: Stevenson 1942, Brokaw 1991, Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 9, 9a, 9b, 9c, 9d, 9e, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.3.3.4.

<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1a(1)(a)K / 2-r, 2-s  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland forest, well-drained on karstic hills (2) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado en colinas cársticas (2)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Ancient.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Over Calcareous rocks.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Found in the 2,500 - 4,000 mm annual rainfall areas with a dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	K-s: Fires can do tremendous damage to this vegetation type. Wild fires become hotter as they creep up the slopes and often completely destroy the trees on the tops of the hills. Additionally, the soils on these hills are very shallow. Once the forest is destroyed, these soils very quickly erode, and it is very difficult for a forest to re-establish itself. The vegetation of such hilltops is then replaced by vines such as <i>Bidens squarrosa</i> and <i>Calea</i> spp. or more commonly with the fern <i>Pteridium caudatum</i> .
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	K-r: Clays over limestone. K-s: Clay. Soils may be extremely organic due to the leaching of the mineral soil and the build-up of organic matter in the limestone cracks and fissures.
<b>Soil color</b>	K-r: Dark. K-s: Brown.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	K-s: Generally low. The amount of mineral soil can be very limited.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	K-r: Usually a well developed organic layer. K-s: Usually a well developed organic layer, there is a strong build-up of organic matter in the limestone cracks and fissures.
<b>Cover rock</b>	K-r: Some protruding rock but generally less than 10% K-s: Extensive.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	K-r: Found in rolling terrain. These forests are distinguished by topography because there are distinct differences between the less well-drained lowland forests and those covering the hills. These forests display characteristics intermediate between lowland tropical

forests and the submontane forests of higher altitudes. Due to the prolonged dry season there is some drought stress, but deciduousness is not a pronounced feature.

K-s: Found in steep terrain over calcareous rocks, often where there is more non-vegetated ground surface, particularly bare rock. Altitude is less important than steepness and the vegetation cover is dictated by the seasonal droughts.

**Species**

**Frequent species**

K-r: Common woody plants are: *Ampelocera hottlei*, *Aspidosperma megalocarpon*, *Attalea cohune*, *Bauhinia guianensis*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Calyptrogyne ghiesbreghtiana*, *Castilia elastica*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Chamaedorea oblongata*, *Croton glabellus*, *Crysophila stauracantha*, *Cymbopetalum mayarum*, *Diallium guianensis*, *Guarea glabra*, *Hirtella americana*, *Licaria peckii*, *Lonchocarpus castilloi*, *Lonchocarpus guatemalensis*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Sideroxylon foetidissimum*, *Ouratea lucens*, *Peperomia* spp., *Pimenta dioica*, *Pouteria amygdalina*, *Pouteria durlandii*, *Rinorea* spp., *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Sebastiania tuerckheimiana*, *Spondias mombin*, *Talisia olivaeformis*, *Talisia floresii*, *Tabebuia rosea*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Trichilia minutiflora*, *Trichilia moschata*, *Vatairea lundellii*. Rubiaceae of the genus *Psychotria* are abundant in the shrub layer.

K-s: Distinctive species include: *Acalypha* spp., *Achimenes erecta*, *Alseis yucatenensis*, *Aphelandra scabra*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Bauhinia divaricata*, *Bernoullia flammea*, *Brosimum* spp., *Bursera simaruba*, *Ceiba aesculifolia*, *Clusia* spp., *Coccoloba acapulcensis*, *Crysophila stauracantha*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Drypetes brownii*, *Louteridium donnell-smithii*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Malmea depressa*, *Metopium brownei*, *Oreopanax obtusifolius*, *Pimenta dioica*, *Piper psilorrhachis*, *Piper* spp., *Plumeria rubra*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Pouteria reticulata*, *Protium copal*, *Pseudobombax ellipticum*, *Sapindus saponaria*, *Sebastiania tuerckheimiana*, *Trichilia minutiflora* and *Vitex gaumeri*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

K-r: 15–40 m.

K-s: 15–35 m.

**Canopy cover**

Canopy closed

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved ombrophyllous.



<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen. Because of the high rainfall figures, deciduousness is not a conspicuous feature even on these steep hills.
<b>Vines</b>	Lianas are frequent but especially so after disturbance.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	K-r: Frequent. In Belize the most common palms in this vegetation type are <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Cryosophila stauracantha</i> and <i>Sabal mauritiiformis</i> . K-s: Infrequent.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	None.
<b>Draperly epiphytes</b>	Uncommon.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Frequent but never reaching high densities.
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	Frequent. Often Cacti.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Lower height</b>	3 m.
<b>Upper height</b>	4 m.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Understory palms such as <i>Calyptrogyne ghiesbreghtiana</i> and <i>Chamaedorea oblongata</i> are common.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Variable but groundcover often well developed.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	K-r: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Meerman 1998b, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995. K-s: (Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Meerman 1998b, 1999a, c, Hawkins et al. 1998, Schultze and Whitacre 1999, Wright et al. 1959.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1a(1)(b) / 3, 3-2, 3-PN, 3-VG, 3-ZA  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland forest, moderately drained (3) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado (3)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS GEOLOGY</b>	Nicaragua: Forest. Nicaragua: Between 0-200 m, on undulating terrain or lowland plains of alluvial origin. Substrate sedimentary.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Nicaragua: Average precipitation between 2,500-3,000 mm a year, relative humidity 90% and average temperature between 26-30 °C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Nicaragua: Only small fragments cut over, or burned, for agriculture generally near rivers on alluvial soils.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Nicaragua: Soils Ultisols clay, with poor drainage.
<b>Soil color</b>	Nicaragua: Reddish or blackish, the last with abundant organic matter.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	Nicaragua: In disturbed areas with forest regeneration lateritic horizons are found.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Nicaragua: It is rare to find areas with rocks at the surface.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Nicaragua: In the wet season very humid, areas close to rivers and lagoons might contain standing water and small marshes.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	Nicaragua: The neighbor of evergreen well-drained forest that's present on more undulating ground. Similar floristic components though with species adapted to the poor drainage conditions [IA1f(2)].
<b>Frequent species</b>	Nicaragua: Amongst the most frequent trees: <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Luehea seemannii</i> , <i>Cecropia obtusifolia</i> , <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> var. <i>rekoi</i> , <i>Pentaclethra maculoba</i> , <i>Dialium guianense</i> , <i>Xylopia sericophylla</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Vochysia ferruginea</i> , <i>Guarea guidonea</i> , <i>Vochysia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Dipterix panamensis</i> , <i>Ceiba pentandra</i> , <i>Guatteria</i> spp., <i>Bursera simarouba</i> , <i>Spondias mombin</i> , <i>Virola koschnyi</i> and <i>Clusia flava</i> , <i>Lecythis ampla</i> , <i>Cecropia obtusifolia</i> , <i>Dypterix panamensis</i> , <i>Dialium guianensis</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Hyeronima</i> spp., <i>Lacmellea panamensis</i> , <i>Enterolobium</i>

*shomburkii*, *Achras* sp., *Guettarda* spp., *Inga* spp., *Xylopia* spp., *Ormosia* spp., *Tetragastris panamensis*, *Swetenia macrophylla*, *Zuelania guidonia*, *Vismia* spp.

Costa Rica:

Valley general (VG): according to Gómez (1986) this ecosystem contains: *Achras zapota*, *Alchornea costaricensis*, *Anacardium excelsum*, *Andira inermis*, *Apeiba aspera*, *A. tibourbou*, *Aspidosperma megalocarpum*, *Billia colombiana*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *B. Terrabanum*, *B. Utile*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Catola costaricense*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Carapa guianensis*, *Cariniana pyriformis*, *Castilla elastica*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Chimarris latifolia*, *Coccoloba standleyana*, *Compsoeura sprucei*, *Couratari panamensis*, *Cymbopetalum costaricense*, *Dussia cuscatlanica*, *Ficus nymphaefolia*, *Grias fendleri*, *Guarea* spp., *Hernandia sonora*, *Hieronyma alchornoides*, *Hymenaea courbaril*, *Inga coruscans*, *Lacistema aggregatum*, *Lacmellea panamensis*, *Lonchocarpus* spp., *Minuartia guianensis*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Parkia pendula*, *Peltogyne purpurea*, *Pithecolobium arboreum*, *Platymiscium pinnatum*, *Pourouma aspera*, *Pouteria neglecta*, *Protium* spp., *Qualea paraensis*, *Rheedia madruno*, *Saccoglottis amazonica*, *Sapium* spp., *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Sloanea laurifolia*, *Sterculia recordiana*, *Swartzia simplex*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Tachygalia versicolor*, *Talisia nervosa*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *T. bucidolies*, *Tococa grandifolia*, *Trattinickia* spp., *Vantanea barbouri*, *Virola* spp., *Vochysia ferruginea*, *V. Hondurensis*, *Welfia georgii*.

Atlantic Zone (ZA): As well as the species mentioned for the pacific side also: *Allophylus psilospermus*, *Anaxagorea costaricensis*, *Astrocaryum alatum*, *Brosimum panamense*, *Capparis pittieri*, *Carpotroche platyptera*, *Casearia* spp, *Cespedezia macrophylla*, *Cynometra retusa*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Gloeospermum diversipetalum*, *Hedyosmum callososerratum*, *Hernandia didymantha*, *Jacaratia* spp., *Laetia procera*, *Lecythis costaricensis*, *Mortoniidendron membranaceum*, *Pentaclethra macroloba*, *Protium* spp, *Sloanea medusula*, *Sterculia apetala*, *Stryphnodendron excelsum*, *Tomovita nicaraguensis*, *Veconcibea pleiostemona* (Gómez, 1986).

#### TREE STRATUM

Tree height

Canopy cover

Nicaragua: 25-30 m.

Nicaragua: 75-80%.

## Canopy morphology

Nicaragua: crowns intertwining, can have 2 to 4 strata.

### Leaf phenology

Nicaragua: Evergreen, glabrous or with dispersed hairs.

### Vines

Nicaragua: Woody and herbaceous such as: *Bauhinia guianensis*, *Passiflora quadrangularis*, *P. vitifolia*

### Arboreal palms

Nicaragua: The most frequent palms are: *Attalea butyracea*, *Asterogyne martiana*, *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* and *Astrocaryum alatum*, *Bactris hondurensis*, *Reihardtia latisecta*, *Prestoea decurrens*.

### Tree ferns

Nicaragua: They have been observed but are rare.

### Sessile epiphytes

Nicaragua: *Aechmea* spp., *Anthurium* spp.,

### Climbing epiphytes

Nicaragua: *Philodendrum* spp., *Syngonium* spp., *Anthurium* spp.

## SHRUB STRATUM

Nicaragua: Between shrubs and herbs the most frequent are: *Miconia* spp., *Cespedesia macrophylla*, *Isertia haenkeana*, *Piper* spp., *Cephaelis* spp., *Acisanthera bivalvis*, *Casearia* spp., *Quassia amara*, *Psychotria aubletiana*.

### Lower height

Nicaragua: 1.5 m.

### Upper height

Nicaragua: 3.0 m.

### Canopy cover

Nicaragua: 20-30%

### Acaule palms

Nicaragua: *Geonoma* spp., *Cyclanthus bipartitus*, *Zamia* spp. ( the last 2 similar to the palms).

### Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)

Nicaragua: *Carica pennatula*, *Renealmia cernua*, *Costus* spp., *Heliconia* spp.

## GROUND STRATUM

Nicaragua: *Psychotria* spp., *Maranta* spp., *Adiantum* spp., *Polypodium* spp. *Piper* spp.

### Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

Nicaragua: 40-50%

### Graminoids cover

Nicaragua: Almost absent.

### Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)

Nicaragua: 30-35%.

### Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)

Nicaragua: Ferns and terrestrial Selaginaceae. Mosses epiphytic lichens on trunks and rocks.

### Acaule palms cover

Nicaragua: 10%

### Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover

Nicaragua: Evergreen.

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Nicaragua: Various insects have been observed (Dipteros, Coleópteros, Formícidos, Hymenopteros, Lepidopteros), as well as frogs and hummingbirds. This is the territory of the white lipped and ringed Peccary, Tapir and Jaguar, though they are difficult to see. Parrots, Macaws and Toucans are common.

Villa (1972) mentions the following species of amphibians this ecosystem in Nicaragua: *Gymnopsis multiplicata proxirna*, *Hyla phlebodes*, *Oedipina collaris*,

*Oedipina cyclocauda, Smilisca puma, Bufo coniferus, Bufo haetmatiticus, Dendrobates auratus, Gastrophryne pictiventris, Hyla elaeochroa, Hyla rufitela Fouquette, Agalychnis saltator, Rana palmipes, Hyla boulengeri, Leptodactylus pentadactylus, Centrolenella fleischmanni, Agalychnis callidryas, Eleutherodactylus bransfordii, Eleutherodactylus cerasinus, Eleutherodactylus fitzingeri, Eleutherodactylus gollineri, Eleutherodactylus rugulosus, Eleutherodactylus talamancae, Eteutherodactylus mimus, Eteutherodactylus rugosus, Bufo valliceps, Hyla ebraccata, Smilisca phaeota, Eleutherodactylus noblei, Rana pipiens.*

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1a(1)(b)K / 4  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland forest, moderately drained on calcareous soils (4) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado en suelos calcáreos (4)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Ancient.  Found in the 2500 - 4000 mm annual rainfall areas with a dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Limited to areas with slash and burn cultivation.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils are clays derived from calcareous shales and sandy limestones of the Toledo Beds.
Soil color	Pale gray brown.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Frequent species	Frequently encountered species include <i>Acosmium panamense</i> , <i>Manilkara chicle</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> , <i>Cojoba arborea</i> , <i>Swietenia macrophylla</i> , and <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Tree hight	30-40m.
Canopy morphology	Broad-leaved.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen.
Vines	Woody climbers frequent.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum	Megaphyllous herbs common.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Most of the land area that was once covered by these forests is now under agriculture as the soils are fertile and the areas accessible.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Wright et al. 1959: 4b, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.1.1.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1a(1)(b)P / 5  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland forest, moderately drained on poor or sandy soils (5) <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado en suelos pobres o arenosos (5)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Ancient. Found in the 2500 - 4000 mm annual rainfall areas of southern Belize with a dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Where fires have penetrated this system, small patches of scrubby "savanna" occur with associated species such as <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> and <i>Pinus caribaea</i> appearing. High rainfall figures in these areas prevent major expansion of these savannas but under a regime of recurring droughts and increased human pressure, these forests may well degenerate towards savanna under the pressure of fire.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Corresponding to where they occur in lowland areas, soils are acidic clays, often stony.
<b>Soil color</b>	Dull reddish-brown, brown or gray, often mottled.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	Often visible.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Organic layer very limited.
<b>Cover rock</b>	None.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Drainage varies. Often badly drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Distinctive species include: <i>Acosmium panamense</i> , <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Aspidosperma cruenta</i> , <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Bactris</i> spp., <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clidemia</i> spp., <i>Coccocypselum herbaceum</i> , <i>Dialium guianense</i> , <i>Dicranopteris</i> , <i>Erblichia odorata</i> , <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Guarea</i> spp., <i>Guettarda combsii</i> , <i>Licania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Licania platypus</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Mouriri exilis</i> , <i>Mouriri myrtilloides</i> , <i>Pouteria mammosa</i> , <i>Psychotria poeppigiana</i> , <i>Pterocarpus rohrii</i> , <i>Scleria bracteata</i> , <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Spondias mombin</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> , <i>Tetracera volubilis</i> , <i>Tococca</i> spp., <i>Virola koschnyi</i> , <i>Vismia ferruginea</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> .

## **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

15-25 m.

**Canopy cover**

Generally dense forests with a broken canopy.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen.

**Vines**

Common.

**Arboreal palms**

*Attalea cohune* is usually the only emergent palm.

**Tree ferns**

Occasional.

**Drapery epiphytes**

Rare.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Frequent.

**Climbing epiphytes**

Rare.

## **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

*Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* and *Bactris* spp. are the most prevalent understory palms.

## **GROUND STRATUM**

**Graminoids cover**

The sedge *Scleria bracteata* is usually dominant in the understory.

## **LITERATURE**

Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.



<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IA1b(1) / 6, 6-1, 6-2, 6-ND, 6-CG, 6-VG, 6-ZA</b>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Tropical evergreen broad-leaved submontane forest (6)
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado, submontano (6)</b>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Topography broken and rugged. Belize: Average precipitation more than 2,500 mm a year. Nicaragua: Annual precipitation 3,000-3,400 mm., Average temperature 24-25 °C, relative humidity 80%. Honduras: ND = Sierra Nombre Dios/Sierra la Esperanza.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Nicaragua: Soils present Mollisols, Alfisols and Ultisols, developed from tertiary volcanic material, superficial landslides are common.
<b>Soil color</b>	Nicaragua: Yellowish or black when high in organic material.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	In Panama: <i>Billia columbianum</i> , <i>Citharexylum</i> spp., <i>Catola costaricensis</i> , <i>Dedyosmum bonplandianum</i> , <i>Meliosma glabrata</i> , <i>Siparouna pauciflora</i> , <i>Oreomunnea mexicana</i> , <i>Pouteria</i> spp., <i>Manilkara</i> spp., <i>Sloanea</i> spp., and <i>Eschweilera</i> spp. Common species in the Lauraceae, Sapotaceae and Myrtaceae.
<b>Co-dominant species</b>	On "Cerro Jefe", Panama in various strata are found: <i>Calophyllum longifolium</i> , <i>Podocarpus guatemalensis</i> , <i>Wettinia</i> spp., <i>Pouteria</i> spp., plams like: <i>Welfia regia</i> , <i>Socratea exorrhiza</i> , <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> . On "Cerro Hoya": <i>Demopsis oerstedii</i> , <i>mollinedia stipitata</i> , <i>Calophyllum longifolium</i> , <i>Tretorchidium rotundatum</i> , <i>Pllalesta discolor</i> , <i>Erblichia adorata</i> and <i>Cassipourea elliptica</i> .
<b>Frequent species</b>	Belize: <i>Aspidosperma cruenta</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> , <i>Pseudolmedia</i> spp., <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> , <i>Vismia ferruginea</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> , and <i>Xylopa frutescens</i> and Melastomataceae in the understory.  Guatemala: <i>Clusia</i> sp., <i>Vismia camparaguey</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> , <i>Schizolobium parahybum</i> , <i>Amphitecna</i>

*macrophylla*, *Pithecellobium* spp., *Tonduzia longifolia*.

ND (Honduras): *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Coccoloba anisophylla*, *Cordia alliodora*, *Ficus colubrinae*, *Ficus insípida*, *Ficus tonduzii*, *Guarea grandifolia*, *Hernandia stenura*, *Licania platypus*, *Luhea candida*, *Nectandra* spp., *Ochroma pyramidale*, *Pithecellobium donnell-smithii*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Pouteria sapota*, *Rinorea guatemalensis*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Tabebuia chrysantha*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Vochysia guatemalensis*.

In Nicaragua: *Inga* spp., *Quercus* spp., *Ficus* spp., *Cecropia* spp., *Nectandra* spp., *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Dalbergia tucurensis*, *Cordia collococca*, *Calatola costaricensis*, *Persea shiedeana*, *Trophis mexicana*, *Ardisia* spp, *Heliocarpus appendiculatus*, *Hedyosmum mexicanum*.

In Costa Rica:

IA1b(1)- CG (17a.2, 17b.2), over volcanic substrate, rich in palms and tree ferns and abundant epiphytes and bamboos (*Chusquea* spp., *Elytrostachys* spp. and *Rhipidocladus* spp.). A difference is that *Alnus jorullensis* is only found in the Central and Talamanca areas, not in Guanacaste.

IA1b(1)- VG: The association (28.2): *Welfia georgii*, *Vochysia alenii* (in pure stands), *Bernoullia flamea*, *Cedrela* spp., *Nectandra* spp., *Ocotea* spp., *Persea* spp., *Cinammomum* spp.

The variant (29.2) of: *Alchornea latifolia*, *Laplacea grandis*, *Matayba* spp., *Prockia costaricensis*, *Vochysia* spp., *Colubrina spinosa*, *Cornutia grandifolia*, *Coussarea auste-smithii*, *Meliosma* spp., *Nectandra panamensis*, *Nectandra sanguinea*, *Pouteria stipitata*.

#### Associated species

Panama: At around 800 m on the path "El Cantar", "cerro Azul", National Park Chagres, with biotemperature between 17 to 26 °C and with 3,500 to 7,000 mm of rain annually, Carrasquilla (1993) identified 244 species in 225 genera of 90 families principally of Angiosperms, and 2 Gymnosperms and 1 *Lycopodium*. The families with the most species were: Rubiaceae (51), Melastomatceae (19), Clusiaceae (17), Leguminosae (16), Lauraceae (16), Moraceae (13), Euphorbiaceae (12), Apocynaceae (12), Sapotaceae (12), Areacaceae (11), Sapindaceae (9),

Annonaceae (8) and Myrtaceae (8). The génera with most species are: *Psychotria*, (16), *Ocotea*, (8) *Inga*, (8). A total of species 44 (18 %) endemic to Panama of which 16 have been registered only in the province of Panama. The habits of the species are: 163 trees, 134 shrubs, 36 herbaceous, 32 vines, 20 epiphytes, 22 hemi-epiphytes, 6 semi-parasites.

In "cerro Jefe" (1,007 m; bio temperature between 18 and 26 °C, annual precipitation between 3,500 and 7,000 mm, Carrasquilla (1987) identified 486 species of which 143 species are endemic to Panama and 80 are only known from this locality. The 8 families with most endemic species are : Araceae (13), Orchidaceae (5), Asteraceae (7), Ericaceae (8), Gesneriaceae (12), Myrsinaceae (8), Rubiaceae (25) and Solanaceae (7). A lot of these species have not developed long range dispersion mechanisms. Los 4 genera with the highest number of endemic species are: *Anthurium* (13), *Ardisia* (4), *Columnea* (7) and *Psychotria* (16) some of these might be food plants for endemic species of birds, with restricted ranges (as in the case of *Anthurium*; Croat, 1986 cited by Carrasquilla, 1987).

#### **TREE STRATUM**

##### **Tree hight**

Belize, Guatemala and Honduras: 20- 40 m.

Panama: 30- 40 m in height Panama, below which is found a sub-canopy were *Socratea* spp., is found.

##### **Canopy cover**

Belize, Guatemala and Honduras: closed.

##### **Canopy morphology**

Evergreen ombrophyllous, some sclerophyllous.

##### **Leaf phenology**

Evergreen and some seasonal.

##### **Vines**

Belize, Guatemala and Honduras: frequent, including Marcgraviaceae.

##### **Arboreal palms**

Nicaragua: climbers such as *Smilax* spp. and *Rubus* spp.

Panama: *Welfia regia*, *Socratea exorrhiza*, *Euterpe precatória*, the last also in Belize, Guatemala and Honduras.

##### **Tree ferns**

Belize: some.

Nicaragua: Tree ferns: *Cyathea arborea*.

##### **Drapery epifytes**

Nicaragua: *Cavendishia bracteata*, *Columnea rubricaulis*, spp.

Panama epiphytes are abundant, mosses, lichens, ferns and amongst the vascular plants theres: Bromeliads, Orchids, Araceae, Cyclanthaceae, Ericaceae.

##### **Sessile epifytes**

Belize: some.

Nicaragua: *Guzmania angustifolia*, Orchids like: *Bulbophyllum* spp., *Elleanthus cynarocephalus*, *Epidendrum lacustre* *Sobralia* spp.

##### **Climbing epifytes**

Climbing epiphytes such as: *Philodendron* spp.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

En Panama: Rubiaceae, Melastomataceae, Myristicaceae, Euphorbiaceae and Moraceae.

In Nicaragua: *Conostegia hirtella* and *C. Oerstediana*; *Jacobinia umbrosa*, *Cephaelis* spp., *Palicourea padifolia*, *Lippia myriocephala*, *Senecio arborescens*.

**Acaule palms**

Belize: various species: *Astrocaryum mexicanum*, *Chamaedorea pinnatifrons*, *Chamaedorea costaricana*, Guatemala, Izabal: *Chamaedorea castillo-montii*. Nicaragua: *Geonoma* spp., *Chamaedorea* spp. and *Bactris* spp.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)**

*Hierbas gigantes* como: *Chusquea simpliciflora*, *Renalmia mexicana*, *Heliconia* spp. amongst which *H. Tortuosa*.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Belize: *Zamia* spp., *Aechmea* spp., *Cardulovica* spp., *Cyclanthus* spp., *Anthurium* spp., *Dieffenbachia* spp., *Calathea* spp. and *Heliconia* spp.

Nicaragua: *Blechnum ensiforme*, *Pitcairnia imbricata*, *Selaginella* spp., *Begonia* spp., *Hydrocotyle mexicana*, *Anthurium microspadix*, *Hoffmannia oreophila*, *Rondeletia nebulosa*, *Psychotria uliginosa*, *P. aubletiana* *P. macrophylla*, *Alloplectus tetragonus*, *A. cucullatus*, *Besleria solanoides*, *Mainthemum paniculatum*, *Peperomia obtusifolia*, *Piper augustum* and *Piper obliquum*.

**Graminoids cover**

**Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)**

*Centropogon cordifolius*.

Herbaceous: *Polystichum muricatum*, *Campyloneurum angustifolium*, *Antrophyum cajenense*, *Asplenium achillaefolium* and *Diplazium cristatum*.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Nicaragua: these forests are found in the northern Caribbean side of the country.

**LITERATURE**

(Wright et al. 1959: 12,12a,12b; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: 1.2.3.3.2.). Iremonger 1997.

<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1b(1)K / 7-r, 7-s  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved submontane forest on karstic hills (7) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado submontano en colinas cársticas (7)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Ancient.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Calcareous rock.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Found in the 2500 - 4000 mm annual rainfall areas of southern Belize with a dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Not resistant to fire but frequently exposed to fire from uncontrolled slash and burn cultivation activities. In hill crests, the following applies: Fires can be devastating. The soil at the base of limestone hills is often quite fertile and sought after for slash and burn agriculture. Wild fires become hotter as they creep up the slopes and often completely destroy the trees on the tops of the hills. Additionally, the soils on these hills are very shallow. Once the forest is destroyed, these soils very quickly erode, and it is very difficult for a forest to re-establish itself.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	500-1000 m. Since travel through this vegetation type is difficult, there is little information available.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Some rock visible.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Mostly well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Character species</b>	K-s appears to be the habitat for the Belizean endemic <i>Zamia prasina</i> .
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Manilkara</i> spp. Abundant.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree height</b>	20 – 40 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Closed.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	K-r: The vine <i>Pasiflora obovata</i> appears to be restricted to this vegetation type.

**Tree ferns**  
**Sessile epiphytes**

Common.  
Common.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

Rich in understory palms.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the  
ground stratum**

There is a rich understory with Ferns, Cyclanthaceae,  
*Chamaedorea* spp., *Peperomia* spp. *Psychotria* spp.

**LITERATURE**

K-r: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre  
1994, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.  
K-s: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre  
1994, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1b(3) / 8  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved submontane palm forest (8) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado submontano de palma (8)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Non-calcareous. Partially over old volcanic rocks.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Found in the 2500 - 4000 mm annual rainfall areas of southern Belize with a dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Lightning strikes may cause local damage.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
Cover and nature organic matter	A thick layer of organic material is present.
Cover rock	Some degree of emergent rock.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Character species	The palm <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> .
Dominant species	The palms <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> and <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> dominate the scene and often extend above the general canopy of the forest.
Co-dominant species	Hemi-epiphytic <i>Clusia</i> spp.
Frequent species	Frequent tree species are <i>Alchornea latifolia</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Cojoba arborea</i> , <i>Cyrilla racemiflora</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Ilex guianensis</i> , <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Magnolia yoroconte</i> , <i>Miconia impetolaris</i> , <i>Myrcia splendens</i> , <i>Nectandra</i> spp., <i>Psychotria elata</i> , <i>Quercus cortesii</i> , <i>Roupala montana</i> , and <i>Simarouba</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Tree hight	15-25 m.
Canopy cover	Broken canopy with palms <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> and <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> as conspicuous emergents.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen.
Arboreal palms	<i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> and <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> .
Tree ferns	Common.
Sessile epiphytes	The most noticeable aspect of this vegetation is that many of the plants grow epiphytically. Sessile epiphytes very abundant and diverse.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
Canopy cover	<i>Chamaedorea</i> spp., <i>Critonia sexangularis</i> , Rubiaceae and Melastomataceae form a sparse shrub layer.

<b>Acaule palms</b>	Many palms present in the understory.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	The herb layer is mostly represented by the ferns <i>Danaea elliptica</i> , <i>Polybotrya</i> spp. and <i>Lindsaea</i> spp.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Found in Belize on the peaks of the Little Quartz Ridge and extending along the main divide of the Maya Mountains to Richardson's Peak and possibly beyond.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Iremonger and Brokaw, 1995.
<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE</b>	<b>IA1c(1) / 9, 9-1, 9-A, 9-ND, 9-CG, 9-VG</b>
<b>NAME</b>	<b>Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lower-montane forest (9)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado montano inferior (9)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Pristine.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Nicaragua: In mountainous areas with steep slopes and escarpments. Substrate of basic tertiary volcanic rock (basalt's, andesites, etc).
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	In Belize: Annual precipitation 2,500-4,000 mm a year, with frequent lightning strikes.  Nicaragua: Mean annual temperature 20-22 °C and mean annual precipitation 1,250-1,500 mm evenly distributed, though though humidity is still greater due to condensation from passing clouds on vegetation and rocks. For this reason this forest is sometimes called low cloud forest.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	En Panama found from 1,000 to 1,500 m on the Caribbean side and from 1,200 to 1,800 on the pacific side.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Not a frequent factor. A = variant de la Sierra de Agalta, Honduras. ND = variant Sierra Nombre Dios/Sierra La Esperanza, Honduras. 1 = variant intervened in A or in ND, Honduras.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	In Belize, Guatemala and Honduras variable. In Nicaragua: soils Molisols and Alfisols, medium texture with good drainage.
<b>Soil color</b>	Nicaragua: dark.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	Nicaragua: very superficial (< 25 cm).
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Nicaragua: Due to the accumulation of abundant organic



Cover rock	material, its called mountain soil. Nicaragua: Large rocks on the surface.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	In general well-drained but soil very humid most of the year, with the exception of the months of Abril and May when there is less precipitation but still mists present.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	Nicaragua: Some amount of seasonality. Dead and fallen trees common. A refuge for species of primitive families such as: Magnoliaceae, Chlorantaceae, Lauraceae, Myrtaceae, Weinmanniaceae, Myrsinaceae, Clusiaceae and Cyatheaceae.
Frequent species	<p>Belize: <i>Callophyllum brasiliense</i>, <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i>, <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Euterpe precatoria</i>, <i>Magnolia</i> spp., <i>Podocarpus guatemalensis</i>, <i>Pourouma bicolor</i>, <i>Psychotria elata</i>, <i>Quercus corrugata</i>, <i>Q. Purulhana</i>, <i>Q. Skinneri</i>. <i>Synechantus fibrosus</i> and a unnamed Babusoid species.</p> <p>Guatemala (vertiente Atlantico): <i>Chaetopelea (Ulmus) mexicana</i>, <i>Trema micrantha</i>, <i>Citharexylum donell-smithii</i>, <i>Heliocarpus donell-smithii</i>, <i>Saurauia</i> spp., <i>Rondeletia cordata</i>, <i>Chamadorea costaricana</i>, <i>Clethra</i> spp.</p> <p>Honduras</p> <p>Agalta: <i>Brunelia mexicana</i>, <i>Hedyosmum mexicanum</i>, <i>Quercus</i> spp, <i>Liquidambar stiraciflua</i>, <i>Matayba oppositifolia</i>, <i>Myrica cerifera</i>, <i>Ocotea helicterifolia</i>, <i>Podocarpus</i> spp., <i>Eupatorium tuerkheimii</i>, sometimes in the lower part <i>Juglans olanchana</i>, <i>Oplismenus setarius</i>, <i>Psychotria elata</i>, <i>Psychotria ulginosa</i>, <i>Arachniodes gesnerioides</i>.</p> <p>Nombre de Dios: No records.</p> <p>In Nicaragua: <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Cecropia</i> spp., <i>Eugenia</i> spp., <i>E. acapulcensis</i>, <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Casimiroa</i> spp., <i>Ochroma pyramidale</i>, <i>Oreopanax</i> spp., <i>Nectandra reticulata</i>, <i>N. nervosa</i>, <i>Persea schiediana</i>, <i>P. americana</i>, <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>F. Costaricana</i>, <i>F. Involucrata</i>, <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Ardisia guianensis</i>, <i>Clusia rosea</i>, <i>Clusia salvinii</i>, <i>Heliocarpus appendiculatus</i>, <i>Cecropia</i> spp., <i>Malpighia glabra</i>, <i>Terminalia</i> spp., <i>Dalbergia tucurensis</i>, <i>Mosquitoxylum jamaense</i>, <i>Cordia collococca</i>, <i>Trophis mexicana</i>, <i>Ilex</i> spp., <i>Hedyosmum mexicanum</i>, <i>Styrax polyanthus</i>, <i>Guarea brevianthera</i>, <i>Quercus aata.</i>, <i>Q. brenesii</i>, <i>Calocarpum</i> spp., <i>Carpinus caroliniana</i>.</p>

In Panama though some elements are similar to the submontane flora such as: *Billia columbianum*, *Catola costaricensis*, *Hedyosmum bonplandianum*, *Siparuna pauciflora*, *Meliosma glabrata*, *Oreomunnea mexicana*, *Citharexylum* spp., some elements are only found here such as: *Quercus corrugata*, *Alnus acuminata*, *Quercus oocarpa*, *Ulmus mexicana*, *Eugenia* spp., *Podocarpus* spp., *Magnolia* spp., *Cedrela* spp., *Persea* spp. and *Ocotea* spp.

On "Cerro Hoya", Carrasquilla (1998) identified 200 species, 102 genera and 55 families. The families with most species are: Orchidaceae (9), Rubiaceae (8), Euphorbiaceae (7), Leguminosae and Melastomataceae (5/each), Annonaceae, Araceae and Asteraceae (4/each). 6 endemic species were found: *Ceiba rosea*, *Protium panamense* and *P. inconforme*, *Clusia cf longipetiolata*, *Souroubea venosa* and *Passiflora williamsii*. *Oreomunnea mexicana* (Juglandaceae) is new for Panama.

Carrasquilla (1987 and 1993), suggests that the high levels of endemism on the mountains Jefe, Azul and Hoya is due to that during the Cretaceous (70 million years ago) these mountains were volcanic islands of intrusive rock. Also the mountains Azuero (the oldest rocks in Panama), San Blas, Bagre, Pirre and Sapo in the Darien. Though lower down Tertiary sedimentary and intrusive rocks are found. Also it is considered possible that these mountains were Pleistocene refuges (Carrasquilla, 1987 and 1993 cites Raven & Axelrod, 1975, Destro, 1986 and Atlas National of Panama, 1988).

Panamá has 900 species of Bryophytes ( $\pm$  600 mosses). In La Fortuna, Chiriquí 225 species have been identified, 175 for the Campana and 88 for Barro Colorado. Salazar (1998) identified in the Hoya Mountains, 69 species of mosses and 48 genera and 18 families, also 18 genera in 12 families of Hepaticas (5 talosas and 7 leafy).

Martínez (1995) in a study of the national Park Volcán Burú (Eastern side) from 1,800 to 2,900 m found 156 species (89% Magnoliopsida,) in 125 genera and 67 families. The species rich families were: Asteraceae (25), Ericaceae and Fabaceae (7/each), Rubiaceae and Solanaceae (6/each), Labiales, Piperaceae, Rosaceae Scrophulariaceae and Poaceae (5 /each), Boraginaceae, Lobeliaceae, Lorantheae, Melastomataceae and

Onagraceae (3/each). Amaryllidaceae, Liliaceae, Orchidaceae, Apiaceae, Convolvulaceae, Loganiaceae, Passifloraceae, Tiliaceae and Urticaceae (2/each). The genera with most species are: *Solanum*, *Peperomia* (4/each), *Gnaphalium*, *Senecio*, *Verbesina* and *Salvia* (3/each), *Bomarea*, *Chusquea*, *Bidens*, *Crotalaria*, *Lupinus*, *Phaseolus*, *Galium*, *Alchemilla*, *Rubus*, *Calceolaria*, *Castilleja*, *Centropogon*, *Fuchsia*, *Passiflora*, *Buddleia* (2/each). 10 species have a wide altitudinal range: *Alnus acuminata*, *Quercus* spp., *Buddleia americana*, *Monochaetun floribundum*, *Bocconia frutescens*, *Monnina xalapensi*, *Castilleja quirosii*, *Lycianthes beckeriana*, *Comarostaphylis arbutoides* and *Gaultheria odorata*. 58% of the species flower in the dry season, 17% in the wet season and 25 % in both. *Ageratina herrerae* was reported for the first time for Panama. Out of the total, 72 species are herb, 15 climbers, 15 semi- shrubs, 25 shrubs and 29.

#### TREE STRATUM

##### Tree height

En Belize, Guatemala and Honduras : 20- 35 m.

En Nicaragua with hard bark and no more than 20 m.

In Panama between 30 and 40 the vegetation is dense but consists principally of short and twisted trees.

##### Canopy cover

En Belize, Guatemala and Honduras: closed.

In Nicaragua, around 75 % because of the fallen branches and trees.

##### Average basal area

Nicaragua: 7-9 m<sup>2</sup>

##### Canopy morphology

Ombrophyllous with some sclerophyllous plants.

##### Leaf phenology

Seasonal Evergreen in that some of the species can loose there leaves in the dry season.

##### Vines

Rare.

##### Arboreal palms

In Belize: *Colpothrinax cookii* and *Euterpe precatorea*  
In Nicaragua: *Socratea exorrhiza*.

In Panama reports of abundant palms but they do not specify.

##### Tree ferns

En Belize: present.

En Nicaragua: *Cyathea arborea*, *Cyathea* spp., *Alsophila*

	spp.
	In Panama abundant.
<b>Drapery epiphytes</b>	In Nicaragua: <i>Cavendishia</i> spp. ( <i>C. guatemalensis</i> var <i>chiapensis</i> and <i>C. Bracteata</i> ), <i>Columnnea rubricaulis</i> .
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	In Belize present.
	Nicaragua: The crowns, branches and trunks densely covered in epiphytes mostly bryophytes though also Bromeliads: <i>Guzmania nicaraguensis</i> , <i>G. angustifolia</i> . Orchids: <i>Bulbophyllum</i> spp., <i>Elleanthus</i> spp., <i>Pleurothallis</i> spp., <i>Epidendrum</i> spp.
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	In Nicaragua: <i>Philodendron</i> spp. and <i>Syngonium</i> spp.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	Herbs: <i>Conostegia hirtella</i> and <i>Conostegia oerstediana</i> , <i>Cephaelis</i> spp., <i>Palicourea padifolia</i> , <i>Cledemia setosa</i> .
<b>Lower height</b>	1.5 m.
<b>Upper height</b>	4.0 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	30-40%
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Just seedlings.
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	En Belize: common.  In Nicaragua: <i>Chusquea simpliciflora</i> , <i>Renealmia mexicana</i> , various <i>Heliconia</i> spp. such as: <i>Heliconia tortuosa</i> , palms <i>Chamaedorea deckeriana</i> , <i>Chamaedorea tepejilote</i> .
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Ombrophyllous, some sclerophyllous.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Tall herbs periodicity</b>	Perennial.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Cover 50%.  Herbs: <i>Pseudolmedia spuria</i> , <i>Besleria solanoides</i> , <i>Mollinedia minutiflora</i> , <i>Peperomia obtusifolia</i> , <i>Dennstaedtia dissecta</i> , <i>Scutellaria orichalceae</i> , <i>Begonia</i> spp., <i>Selaginella</i> spp., <i>Musgos</i> , <i>Blechnum ensiforme</i> , <i>Pitcairnia imbricata</i> , <i>Hydrocotyle mexicana</i> , <i>Anthurium microspadix</i> , <i>Centropogon cordifolius</i> , <i>Hoffmannia oreophila</i> , <i>Rondeletia nebulosa</i> , <i>Psychotria panamensis</i> , <i>P uliginosa</i> , <i>P aubletiana</i> and <i>P macrophylla</i> ; <i>Alloplectus tetragonus</i> , <i>Mainthemum paniculatum</i> , <i>Peperomia</i>

*obtusifolia*, *Piper augustum*, *P. biolleyi* and *P. obliquum*.

On Hoya Mountain, Correa and Ruíz (1993) identified 112 species of ferns ( $\pm 10\%$  the ferns of Panama) in 43 genera; Between 400 and 500 m they found 25 (22%) species of ferns mostly terrestrial and between 1,380 and 1,500 m they found 42 (38%) species, mostly epiphytes; the forest starts at 700 m. The genera *Asplenium* (15), *Elaphoglossum* and *Trichomanes* (7/each) presents more species. The 4 tree species are: *Alsophila erinacea*, *Cnemidaria mutica*, *Cyathea delgadii* and *C. Pinnula*. Above 1,380 m, 3 species. No endemic species were found, though some with restricted ranges such as: *Asplenium gomezianum*, *Sticherus compactus*, *Pleopeltis macrocarpa* var. *Complanata* (Costa Rica and Panama), and *Lomariopsis maxonii* and *Terpsichore staheliana* (Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama).

The species identified by Correa & Ruíz: *Adiantum tenerum*, *Adiantum serratodentatum*, *Arachnioides denticulata*, *Asplenium radicans*, *Asplenium cuspidatum* var. *Cuspidatum*, *Asplenium feei*, *Asplenium hoffmannii*, *Asplenium pteropus.*, *Asplenium serra*, *Blechnum fragile*, *Blechnum Iherminieri*, *Blechnum x caudatus*, *Campyloneurum sphenodes*, *Cnemidaria mutica*, *Cochlidium linearifolium*, *Ctenitis hemsleyana*, *Cyathea delgadii*, *Cyathea pinnula*, *Dannea cuspidata.*, *Diplazium hians*, *Elaphoglossum revolutum*, *Elaphoglossum erinaceum*, *Elaphoglossum latifolium*, *Huperzia taxifolia*, *Hymenophyllum fragile*, *Hymenophyllum polyanthos*, *Lindsaea cf klotzschiana*, *Lomariopsis maxonii*, *Polypodium fraxinifolium*, *Saccoloma inaequale.*, *Selaginella martensii*, *Sticherus compactus*, *Terpsichore asplenifolia*, *Terpsichore staheliana*, *Thelypteris concinna*, *Trichomanes angustifrons.*, *Trichomanes capillaceum* var. *Capillaceum*, *Trichomanes reptans*, *Trichomanes rigidum*, *Vittaria graminifolia*, *Asplenium cristatum*.

**Graminoids cover**

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

**Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)**

5-10%.

Nicaragua: Chamaephytes abundant: *Polystichum muricatum*, *Campyloneurum angustifolium*, *Antrophyum cajenense*, *Asplenium achillaefolium* and *Diplazium cristatum*.

On, fallen trunks, lower trees 5%.

In Panama abundant mosses lichens and fern allies are reported.

According to Salazar (1998), in Panama: Mosses *Adelothecium bogotense*, *Calymperes erosum*,

*Syrrhopodon circinatus*, *S. Gardneri*, *S. Incompletus*, *S. Leprieurii*, *S. Lycopodioides*, *S. Prolifer*, *Leskeodon andicola*, *Leucoloma serrulatum*, *L. tortellum*, *L. Cruegerianum*, *Fissidens diplodus*, *Chryso-hypnum diminutivum*, *Ctenidium malacodes*, *Ectropothecium leptochaeton*, *Herzogiella cylindricarpa*, *Hypnum cupressiforme*, *Isopterygium tenerum*, *Mittenothamnium reptans*, *Phyllodon truncatulus*, *Platygyriella densa*, *Rhacopilopsis trinitensis*; *Leucobryum cf albicans*, *L. Antillarum*, *Ochrobryum gardneri*, *Leucomium* spp. *Macromitrium cf fragilicuspis*, *Meteoridium remotifolium*, *Orthostichella pentastichia*, *Pilotrichella rigida*, *P. flexilis*, *Squadmidium remotifolium*, *S. Leucotrichum*, *Toloxia imponderosa*, *Zelometeorium patulum*, *Isodrepanium lentulum*, *Neckeropsis undulata*, *Porotrichum* spp. *Phylogonium fulgens*, *P. viscosum*, *Actinodontium sprucei*, *Brymella callicostelloides*, *B. Cuspidata*, *Calliscostella depressa*, *C. Pallida*; *Cyclodictyon albicans*, *Lepidopilidium divaricatum*, *Pilotrichidium callicostatatum*, *P. asperifolium*, *Thamnoipsis undata*, *Trachyxiphium cf subfalcatum*, *Prionodon densus*; Pterobryaceae: *Calyptothecium duplicatum*, *Jaegerina scariosa*, *Pireella pohlii*, *Racopilum intermedium*, *R. tomentosum*, Rhizogoniaceae: *Pyrrhobryum spiniforme*, *Sematophyllum cf adnatum*, *S. Subsimplex*, *S. Swartzii*, *Taxithelium planum*, *Trichosteleum fluviale*, *T. Microstegium*, *T. Sentosum*; *Pilosium chlorophyllum*; *Cyrtohypnum mexicanum*, *C. Minutulum*, *C. Schistocalyx*.

Hepatics: *Riccardia* spp., Metzgeriaceae: *Metzgeria* spp. *Marchantia* spp., *Dumortiera nepalensis* (= *D. Hirsuta* var *nepalensis*), *Monoclea gottschei*, *Riccia* spp. *Lophocolea muricata* (*L. Connata*), *Frullania* spp., *Bryopteris fdilicina*, *Ceratolejeunea* spp., *Lejeunea* spp., *Lepidolejeunea* spp., *Taxilejeunea* spp. Lepidoziaceae: *Bazzania* spp., *Arachniopsis* spp. Plagiochilaceae: *Plagiochila* spp. Radulaceae: *Radula* spp., *Trichocolea* spp.

#### **Acaule palms cover**

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Just seedlings.  
Evergreen, perennial.

#### **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

In Nicaragua, amongst: Racoon, guatuza, chachalaca (*Ortalis cinereiceps*), guardatinaja, Rabbit, pizote, venado puco (*Mazama americanus*), quetzal (*Pharomachrus mocinno*).

## CHARACTERISTICS

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

IA1c(1/2) / 10-HCW / 10-RP

**Tropical evergreen mixed lower-montane forest (10)**  
**Bosque tropical siempreverde mixto montano inferior (10)**

### ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS

Dynamic.

### GEOLOGY

Unknown.

### FIRE EXPOSURE

Probable.

### SPECIAL CONDITIONS

HCW = West Central Honduras variant.

RP = Entre Rios / El Paraiso variant (Honduras).

### WATER REGIME

Moist regime

Well-drained.

### VEGETATION DATA

According to Agudelo (1987) for Honduras: Humid Low Subtropical Montane Forest; bh-MBS; as a continuation of the Humid Subtropical Forest; 900- 1,900 m (mean 1,300 m), irregular topography. Trees up to 25- 30 m height, smooth bark, medium grade of epiphytism (moss, orchids, bromeliads, Araceae), pure pine forest may occur.

### Species

#### Frequent species

*Pinus oocarpa*, *Pinus patula* var *tecunumanii*, *Arbutus xalapensis*, *Buddleija americana*, *Calyptranthes hondurensis*, *Clethra macrophylla*, *Conostegia* spp., *Cyclanthera* spp., *Ficus aurea*, *Ficus ovalis*, *Heliocarpus appendiculatus*, *Ilex* spp., *Inga* spp., *Lobelia laxiflora*, *Miconia* spp., *Myrica cerifera*, *Persea schiedeana*, *Piper lacunosum*, *Psychotria macrophylla*, *Oreopanax lachnocephalus*, *Oreopanax xalapensis*, *Quercus cortesii*, *Vernonia arborescens*.

From Agudelo (1987), Honduras: *Pinus oocarpa*, *Pinus maximinoi*, *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Arbutus xalapensis*, *Clethra macrophylla*, *Leucothoe mexicana*, *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Lippa subtrigosa*, *Lysiloma multifoliatum*, *Myrica cerifera*, *Quercus* spp, *Rhus striata*, *Acer negundo* var *mexicana*, *Carpinus caroliniana* var *tropicalis*, *Cedrela oaxacensis*, *Cleyera theanoides*, *Cornus disciflora*, *Diphysa robinoides*, *Eupatorium daleoides*, *Persea donnell-smithii*, *Perymenium grande*, *Phoebe acuminatissima*, *Quercus hondurensis*, *Quercus oleoides*, *Quercus peduncularis*, *Quercus peduncularis* var *nublanosa*, *Solanum atitlanum*, *Viburnum hartwegi*,

*Vismia mexicana.*

**TREE STRATUM**

**Canopy morphology**

**Leaf phenology**

**Tree ferns**

Broad-leaved.

Evergreen / Semi-deciduous.

*Lophosoria quadripinnata.*

**LITERATURE**

Iremonger 1997.



## CHARACTERISTICS

## DESCRIPTION

<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1c(4) / 11  Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lower-montane forest with palms (11) Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado montano inferior con palmas (11)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Non-calcareous soils, including old volcanic substrate.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Found in the 2500-4000 mm annual rainfall areas of southern Belize with a dry season from February through May.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	1000 – 1500 m. Found in Belize on the peaks of the Little Quartz Ridge area and on the highest ridges of the Maya Mountains, including the area around “Doyle’s Delight”.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	Only in Belize.
<b>Character species</b>	The palm <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> .
<b>Dominant species</b>	The palms <i>Colpothrinax cookii</i> and <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> dominate the scene and often extend above the canopy of the forest.
<b>Co-dominant species</b>	Hemi-epiphytic <i>Clusia</i> spp. are abundant.
<b>Frequent species</b>	Frequent tree species: <i>Alchornea latifolia</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Cojoba arborea</i> , <i>Cyrilla racemiflora</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Ilex guianensis</i> , <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Magnolia</i> spp., <i>Miconia impetiolearis</i> , <i>Myrcia splendens</i> , <i>Nectandra</i> spp., <i>Prunus tikalana</i> , <i>Psychotria elata</i> , <i>Quercus cortesii</i> , <i>Roupala Montana</i> , and <i>Simarouba</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	The most noticeable aspect of this vegetation is the abundance of epiphytes. Sessile epiphytes common.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Canopy cover</b>	<i>Chamaedorea</i> spp., <i>Critonia sexangularis</i> , <i>Synechantus fibrosus</i> , Rubiaceae and Melastomataceae form a sparse shrub layer.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Frequent.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Herb layer dominated by ferns: <i>Danaea elliptica</i> , <i>Polybotrya</i> spp. and <i>Lindsaea</i> spp.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Allen 1995; Holst 2001; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.4.1.

#

## CHARACTERISTICS

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

IA1d(1) / 12, 12-2, 12-A, 12, 12-CG

### ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS

**Tropical evergreen broad-leaved upper-montane forest (12)**  
**Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado montano superior (12)**  
Ancient.

### SOIL CHARACTERISTICS

#### Cover and nature organic matter

Honduras - "la Tigra": Ground covered with accumulated leaves and branches, some fallen trees present.

### WATER REGIME

#### Moist regime

Honduras - "la Tigra": moist to saturated, abundant running water, streams and brooks.

### VEGETATION DATA

#### Dominant species

In Costa Rica: according to Gómez (1986):

- At 1,500 m a zone of *Alnus* spp. and *Cornus* spp. sometimes associated with *Sapium* spp. and *Billia hippocastanum*.

-At ± 1,800 m a zone of *Chusquea longifolia* (at lower elevations *Rhipidocladum* spp. predominates) and a large number of species in the family Melastomataceae. The family Lauraceae is abundant, sometimes found in almost pure stands.

-At 2,000 m *Quercus* spp. are more common sometimes dominating the physiology of the forest. Other species at these elevations are: *Escallonia poasana*, *Garrya laurifolia*, *Hesperomeles heterophylla*, *Holodiscus fissus*, *Podocarpus* spp., *Magnolia*, *Clethra gelida*, *Oreopanax xalapense*, *Rapanea pittieri*, *Solanum storkii*, *Styrax polyneuron*, *Weinmannia pinnata*.

In these forests the distinction between epiphyte and terrestrial plants becomes blurred.

-The presence of *Escallonia poasana* in association with *Vaccinium* spp. *Fuchsia arborescens*, *Bechnum loxense* and *Puya dasyliroides* mark the nocturnal frost line.

-There exists a variant of this forest which contains deciduous elements (*Bursera simarouba*, *Quercus pilarius* and *Wimmeria* spp.) (Gómez, 1986).

In Panamá (Berger, 2000) notes the presence of: *Alnus acuminata* and *Buddlea nitida*.

Honduras - "la Tigra": A distinct variant is the association "Oak- Avocado" found in "La Tigra" above 2,000 msnm.

Various species of oak are abundant: *Quercus cortesii*, *Q. Lancifolia*, *Q. Laurina* and *Q. bumelioides*; amongst the Lauraceae is the wild avocado: *Persea americana* var *nubigena*. Other arboreal elements are: *Weinmannia pinnata*, *Podocarpus oleifolius*, *Tetrorchidium molinae* (Endemic), *Oreopanax xalapensis*, *O. Capitatus*, *O. Lachnocephalus*, *Myrsine jurgensenii* and *Simplocos venicosa*.

Honduras, Agudelo (1987) lists for a wider zone between 850 - 2000 m the following species: *Mauria sessiflora*, *Ilex chiapensis*, *I. williamsii*, *Oreopanax xalapensis*, *Carpinus caroliniana* var *tropicalis*, *Calophyllum brasiliensis*, *Weinmannia balbisina*, *Befaria guatemalensis*, *Hieronyma guatemalensis*, *H. Poasana*, *Quercus eugeniaefolia*, *Q. Peduncularis* var *sublanosa*, *Q. Sapotaefolia*, *Q. Tomentocaulis*, *Homalium racemosum*; *Olmediella betschieriana*, *Catola laevigata*; *C. Mollis*, *Nectandra heydeana*, *Ocotea veraguensis*, *Phoebe helicterifolia*, *Magnolia hondurensis*, *Miconia argentea*, *Cedrela oaxacensis*, *Guarea kunthiana*, *Guarea pittieri*, *Trophis chorizantha*, *Ardisia paschalis*, *Parathesis vulgata*, *Synardisia venosa*, *Pinus maximinoi*, *P. pseudostrobus*, *Podocarpus guatemalensis*, *P. oleifolius*, *Roupala borealis*; *Psychotria oregenes*, *P. persearum*, *Saurauia selerorum*, *Phyllonoma laticuspis*, *Solanum nudum*, *Turpinia paniculata*, *Styrax glabrescens*, *Laplacea fruticosa*, *L. Grandis*, *Ternstroemia tepezapote*, *Citharexylum caudatum*.

**Co-dominant species**

**Frequent species**

Honduras Agalta: A: *Ardisia* sp., *Chamaedorea pinnatifrons*, *Clusia rosea*, *Columnea rubricaulis*, *Comarostaphylis arbutoides*, *Cyathea divergens*, *Eugenia capuli*, *Magnolia* sp., *Miconia glaberrima*, *Nectandra* sp., *Psychotria aubletiana*, *Quercus acutifolia*, *Weinmannia pinnata*.

**Associated species**

In Panama: *Castilleja quirosii*, *Cirsium subcoriaceum*, *Rubus praecipus*, *R. glaucus*, *Smilax subpubescens*, *Monochaetum floribundum*, *Lycianthes beckneriana*, *Monnina xalapensis*, *Clethra coloradensis*, and *Quercus* spp.

En Costa Rica : *Ardisia* spp., *Blakea* spp., *Brunelia costaricensis*, *Catola costaricensis*, *Chione costaricensis*, *Clethra lanata*, *Cleyera theaoides*, *Clusia* spp., *Conostegia* spp., *Dichapetalum axillare*, *Didymopanax pittieri*, *Drymis granatensis*, *Eugenia* spp., *Eurya seemanniana*, *Fuchsia arborescens*, *Gaiadendron punctatum*, *Hedyosum mexicanum*, *Hieronyma poasana*,

*Ilex lamprophylla*, *I. Pallida*, *Leandra costaricensis*,  
*Lippia torresii*, *Magnolia poasana*, *Miconia* spp.,  
*Micotropis occidentalis*, *Mollinedia* spp., *Ocotea* spp.,  
*Oreopanax* spp., *Persea schiediana*, *prunus annularis*,  
*Quercus* spp., *Rapanea ferruginea*, *Sapia* spp, *Saurauria*  
*costarricensis*, *Siparuna* spp., *Symplocos* spp., *Viburnum*  
spp., *Weinmannia pinnata*, *Zinowiewia integerrima*.

## TREE STRATUM

### Tree height

In Panamá: 25 m.

In Costa Rica in the oak forests, the emergents reach heights of up to de 30 m.

Honduras: 25-30 m.

### Canopy cover

Honduras 70%.

### Canopy morphology

Sclerophyllous dominant with some ombrophyllous species present.

### Leaf phenology

Predominantly evergreen but some seasonal elements present.

### Vines

Honduras - "la Tigra": the lianas *Smilax espinosa* and *S. Subpubescens*; frequent also *Boemeria* spp., and *Souruba* spp., present.

### Arboreal palms

### Tree ferns

Honduras - "la Tigra": *Lophosoria quadripinnata*,  
*Cyathea mexicana*.

### Drapery epiphytes

Honduras - "la Tigra": Ericaceae and Melastomataceae  
- Bromeliaceae, Orquídateae

### Sessile epiphytes

Honduras - "la Tigra": *Encyclia* spp. and *Arpophyllum spicata* and possibly 6 species of Bromeliads

Honduras "Agalta": *Encyclia brassavola*, *Epidendrum lacustre*, *Sobralia* spp.

### Climbing epiphytes

- Bryophytes, ferns, Araceae.

Honduras – "la Tigra": *Hymenophyllum* spp. And *Elaphoglossus peltata*, impressive amounts of moss on the tree trunks, one Aráceae, *Monstera* aff. *Oblicua*.

## SHRUB STRATUM

### Canopy cover

In Panama: *Monochaetum floribundum*, *Lycianthes beckneriana*, *Monnina xalapensis*, *Clethra coloradensis*

Honduras - "la Tigra": *Phyllonoma laticuspis* (Saxifragácea) with white fruits, born strangely on the ends of the leaves, *Conostegia vucanalis*, *Hedyosmum mexicanum*; *Cestrum anagris*, *Lyciantes hortulana*, *Rondeletia nubulosa*, (endemic to Honduras and the north of Nicaragua, *Vaccinium poasanum*, *Fuchsia paniculata*, *Saurauia* spp, *S. kegeliana* and *S. Scrabida*, *Zanthophyllum* spp.

### Acaule palms

Palmas Geonomoides

Honduras - la "Tigra": Amongst the palms were seen: *Chaemadorea* spp., *C. costaricana* and *Geonoma* spp.

#### GROUND STRATUM

##### Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

Honduras - "la Tigra": 10% herbaceous. Between subshrubs and herbs in open sites: *Mikania* spp., *Calea* spp., *Vernonia* spp., *Solanum nudum*, *Salvia cinabarina*, *Salvia tilaeifolia*, *Eupatorium turckheimii*, *E. williamsii* (endémic), *E. semialatum*, *E. sexangularis*, *Senecio petascioides*, and *Passiflora* spp., *P. sexflora*, *P. biflora*, *Rubus* spp., *Heterocentron subtriplinervium*, *Cirsium mexicanum*, *Psychotria* sp., *Polygala* spp. In the undergrowth: 3-4 species of terrestrial ferns, as well as *Habenaria* spp., *Monotropa* spp., *Pitcairnia* spp., very few Piperaceae, no members of the genus *Begonia* seen.

##### Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)

Panama: Ferns reported by Correa & Ruíz (1998) in this type of ecosystem in Panama are: *Adiantum tenerum*, *Adiantum serratodentatum*, *Arachnioides denticulata*, *Asplenium radicans*, *Asplenium cuspidatum* var. *cuspidatum*, *Asplenium feei*, *Asplenium hoffmannii*, *Asplenium pteropus*, *Asplenium serra*, *Blechnum fragile*, *Blechnum Iherminieri*, *Blechnum x caudatus*, *Campyloneurum sphenodes*, *Cnemidaria mutica*, *Cochlidium linearifolium*, *Ctenitis hemsleyana*, *Cyathea delgadii*, *Cyathea pinnula*, *Dannea cuspidata*, *Diplazium hians*, *Elaphoglossum revolutum*, *Elaphoglossum erinaceum*, *Elaphoglossum latifolium*, *Huperzia taxifolia*, *Hymenophyllum fragile*, *Hymenophyllum polyanthos*, *Lindsaea klotzschiana*, *Lomariopsis maxonii*, *Polypodium fraxinifolium*, *Saccoloma inaequale*., *Selaginella martensii*, *Sticherus compactus*, *Terpsichore asplenifolia*, *Terpsichore staheliana*, *Thelypteris concinna*, *Trichomanes angustifrons*, *Trichomanes capillaceum* var. *capillaceum*, *Trichomanes reptans*, *Trichomanes rigidum*., *Vittaria graminifolia*, *Asplenium cristatum*, *Arachnioides denticulata*, *Asplenium cuspidatum*, *Blechnum sessilifolium*, *Campyloneurum angustifolium*, *Campyloneurum angustifolium* var. *amphostenom*, *Culcita conifolia*, *Dryopteris paralellogramma*, *Polypodium macrolepis*, *Ctenitis hemsleyana*, *Pteris altissima*, *Pteris altissima* Poir., *Trichomanes capillaceum*, *Vittaria filifolia*, *Vittaria lineata*.

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Taking into account seasonal movements up and down the mountain. These forests are the home of the Quetzal in the region.

Amongst the fauna: Pecarí Cuello blanco, Ardilla,

Trogones and Quetzales.

CHARACTERISTICS	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1d(1/2) / 14-HCW, 14-RP, 14-ND <b>Tropical evergreen mixed upper-montane forest (14)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde mixto montano superior (14)</b>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	HCW = Central West Honduras variant. RP = Entre Rios /El Paraiso variant. ND = Nombre Dios
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Co-dominant species	<i>Pinus pseudostrobus</i> , <i>Pinus patula</i> var <i>tecunumanii</i> , <i>Quercus</i> spp.
Frequent species	HCW: <i>Quercus bumelioides</i> , <i>Quercus cortesii</i> , <i>Quercus rugosa</i> , <i>Quercus sapotifolia</i> , <i>Arbutus xalapensis</i> , <i>Ardisia</i> spp., <i>Begonia oaxacana</i> , <i>Bernoullia flammea</i> , <i>Brunellia mexicana</i> , <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Columnea rubricaulis</i> , <i>Cornus discifolia</i> , <i>Cyrilla racemiflora</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Dendropanax hondurensis</i> , <i>Eupatorium semialatum</i> , <i>Eupatorium sexangulare</i> , <i>Hedyosmum mexicanum</i> , <i>Hoffmannia gesnerioides</i> , <i>Liquidambar styraciflua</i> , <i>Lycianthes hortulana</i> , <i>Miconia aeruginosa</i> , <i>Miconia glaberrima</i> , <i>Miconia hyperprasina</i> , <i>Myrica cerifera</i> , <i>Myrsine</i> spp., <i>Ocotea</i> spp., <i>Oreopanax capitatus</i> , <i>Oreopanax xalapensis</i> , <i>Oreopanax lachnocephalus</i> , <i>Picramnia teapensis</i> , <i>Piper psilorachis</i> , <i>Piper scalarispicum</i> , <i>Psychotria panamensis</i> , <i>Psychotria poeppigiana</i> , <i>Satyria meiantha</i> , <i>Symplocos vernicosa</i> , <i>Toxicodendron striatum</i> , <i>Vaccinium poasanum</i> , <i>Vismia baccifera</i> .  RP: No data.  ND: <i>Liquidambar styraciflua</i> , <i>Quercus</i> spp., <i>Alchornea latifolia</i> , <i>Ardisia</i> spp., <i>Begonia</i> spp., <i>Calliandra arborea</i> , <i>Casearia</i> spp., <i>Catopsis</i> spp., <i>Chamaedorea</i> spp., <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Cupressus lusitanica</i> , <i>Dendropanax</i> spp., <i>Psychotria elata</i> , <i>Pentagonia donnell-smithii</i> .  In Honduras on high mountains there are valleys protected from the wind with particular vegetation not dominated by <i>Quercus</i> spp., among the species: <i>Alfaroa hondurensis</i> , <i>Celastrus vulcanicolus</i> , <i>Cornus disciflora</i> , <i>Hydrangea</i>

*steyermarii*, *Passiflora prolata*, *Prunus salasii*, *Prunus brachybotrya*, *Phyllonoma laticuspis* (P.R.House pers. com.).

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

15 – 40 m.

**Canopy cover**

Closed.

**Canopy morphology**

Mixed broad-leaved with occasional needle leaf

**Leaf phenology**

Semi-evergreen

**Arboreal palms**

None reported.

**Tree ferns**

HCW: *Cyathea* spp.

**Drapery epiphytes**

HCW: *Phyllogonium fulgens*.

**Sessile epiphytes**

ND: Many.

**Climbing epiphytes**

Several.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

ND: *Chamaedorea* sp.

**LITERATURE**

Iremonger 1997.

## CHARACTERISTICS

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

IA1e(1) / 15, 15-A, 15-ND

### GEOLOGY

Tropical evergreen broad-leaved altimontane forest (15)  
Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado, altimontano (15)  
Variable.

### CLIMATIC CONDITIONS

Above 2,000 m, Caribbean side.  
Above 2,300 m, Pacific side.

## SOIL CHARACTERISTICS

### SOIL TYPE

In Costa Rica and Panama, Gómez (1986) mentions that generally the soils are Inceptisols sometimes Andosols with an irregular topography and slopes between 30- 60%.

## VEGETATION DATA

The cloud forest vegetation has a physiognomy which is determined by climatic factors: clouds and wind, as well as soils. The elevation is not fundamental as these vegetation types are found at lower elevations when the climatic conditions are favorable. These high mountain ecosystems experience drastic reduction in precipitation during the dry season but the relative humidity never drops to levels which might cause serious stress or at least not for any significant period. (Gómez, 1986).

### Species

#### Dominant species

En Costa Rica IA1e(1)- CG High mountain cloud forests (altimontane); Typical trees: Talamanca: *Quercus*, *Magnolia*, *Podocarpus montanus* and *P. oleifolia*, undergrowth with many Bryophytes, Asteraceae and Ericaceae. Central Highlands: *Quercus*, Lauráceas and *Podocarpus* spp. but no *Magnolia*. Guanacaste: no *Podocarpus* spp. but many *Quercus* spp., Lauraceae, *Myrcianthes* spp., Sapotaceae, Theaceae (*Gordonia*) and palms (*Euterpes* and *Geonoma*).

Gómez (1986) also mentions that Lawton & Dryer studied the Costa Rican Monteverde cloud forest, identifying 6 sub-types of cloud forest based on wind exposure, topography, drainage and flora, the exact distribution of the subtypes were not mapped.:

1. Protected: Canopy dominants: *Ficus tuerckheimii*, *Sapium oligoneuron*, *S. Pachystachyum*, *Cedrela tonduzii*, *Quararibea plaatyphylla*, *Citharexylon caudatum*, *Mortoniendendron guatemalense*, Lauraceae, Sapotaceae; rich in bryophytes and epiphytic ferns, with a undergrowth variable but not dense.
2. Windward: *Pouteria viridis*, *Sloanea megaphylla*, *Persea americana*, *Lonchocarpus* spp. and *Dussia* spp.;



undergrowth denser than the previous type with a predominance of Acanthaceae, Rubiaceae, palms *Geonoma* spp. and *Calyptrigynes* spp., *Heliconia* spp. and *Costus* spp.

3. Oak: (differs very little from the description of, IA1d(1)), characterized in Monteverde, by *Quercus corrugata*, *Q. seemanii*, *Weinmannia wercklei*, *Cecropia polyphlebia*, *Centronia phlomoides*; undergrowth of *Geonoma* spp., *Chamaedorea* spp., Acanthaceae, Melastomataceae and ferns, The acualescent tree ferns are particularly noteworthy: *Lophosoria quadripinata* and *Cnemidaria mutica*.

4. Leeward: similar to the windward but with more epiphytes and a richer and denser undergrowth.

5. Saturated: With badly drained soils, similar oak forest but with more abundance of *Tetrorchidium* spp., *Hedyosum montanum*, *Symplococarpus brenesii*, *Tovomita nicaraguensis* and *Myrica phanerodonta*, this is the habitat of *Burmannia wercklei* a rare and beautiful endemic plant of the Burmaniaceae, a family closely related to the Orchidaceae.

6. Dwarf forest (Elfin Forest): Found at all elevations exposed to the wind; dwarf (below 10 m), xeromorphic (hydrolic stress caused by drainage and desiccation), microphyllous and sclerophyllous, the species that adapt to these conditions are shrubs such as: *Weinmannia* spp., *Myrica* spp., *Conostegia* spp., *Oreopanax* spp., *Clusia* spp., *Podocarpus* spp., Ericaceae, but not easy to characterize by floristic composition alone, because of the special environmental conditions and extreme isolation, creating distinct floras with high levels of endemism (Gómez, 1986).

CHARACTERISTICS# CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME	DESCRIPTION
ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS	IA1e(1/2) / 16-HCW  Tropical evergreen mixed altimontane forest (16) Bosque tropical siempreverde mixto, altimontano (16) Pristine.
WATER REGIME Moist regime	Well-drained, with cloud influence.
VEGETATION DATA Species Frequent species	<p>En Honduras, Pacific variant above 2,300 m, Trees: <i>Abies guatemalensis</i>, <i>Taxus globosa</i>, <i>Cupressus lusitanica</i>, <i>Pinus ayacahuite</i>, <i>Pinus hartwegii</i>, <i>Pinus maximinoi</i>, <i>Pinus patula</i>, <i>Pinus pseudostrobus</i>, <i>Podocarpus oleifolius</i>, <i>Quercus cortesii</i>, <i>Quercus lancifolia</i>, <i>Quercus laurina</i>, <i>Alnus jorulensis</i>, <i>Ternstroemia megaloptycha</i>, <i>Weinmannia pinnata</i>, <i>Weinmannia tuerckheimii</i>, <i>Cleyera theaeoides</i>, and <i>Drimys grandiflora</i>.</p> <p>Herbs and Shrubs: <i>Acalypha firmula</i>, <i>Begonia convallardiadora</i>, <i>Begonia fusca</i>, <i>Begonia oaxacana</i>, <i>Bocconia glaucifolia</i>, <i>Daphnophis strigillosa</i>, <i>Fuchsia paniculata</i>, <i>Fuchsia splendens</i>, <i>Hedyosmum mexicanum</i>, <i>Hoffmannia lineolata</i>, <i>Miconia glaberrima</i>, <i>Peperomia</i> spp. <i>Rondeletia buddleioides</i>, <i>Rondaletia laniflora</i>, <i>Rubus eriocarpus</i>, <i>Saurauia kegeliana</i>, <i>Saurauia scabrida</i>, <i>Senecio jurgensenii</i>, <i>Smilax spinosa</i>.</p> <p>No data exists for the Atlantic variant en Honduras.</p> <p>In Guatemala: <i>Taxus globosa</i>, <i>Podocarpus oleifolius</i>, <i>Cupressus lusitanica</i> var <i>benthamii</i>, <i>Abies guatemalensis</i>, <i>Pinus ayacahuite</i>, <i>P. donnell-smithsii</i>, <i>P. pseudostrobus</i>, <i>P. maximinoii</i>, <i>P. tecunumani</i>, <i>P. hartwegii</i>, <i>Quercus</i> spp. (Rosito, Medinillas &amp; Vargas).</p> <p>According to Perry (1984) other species of Pine can be expected at these elevations, probably: <i>P. rudis</i>, <i>P. michoacana</i>, <i>P. oaxacana</i>, and <i>P. chiapensis</i>.</p> <p>At elevations these <i>Juglans guatemalensis</i> can be expected. Among the <i>Podocarpus</i> spp. that have been reported are <i>P. oleifolius</i>: <i>P. maturai</i>, <i>P. montana</i>, and <i>P. guatemalensis</i>.</p>

## TREE STRATUM

Tree height	To 40 m.
Canopy cover	Variable.
Canopy morphology	Mixed.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen.
Arboreal palms	No reports.
Sessile epiphytes	Many.

## LITERATURE

Iremonger, 1997: 49; Perry, J.P. The pines of Mexico and Central America. Timber Press. Portland, Oregon. 231 p.

## CHARACTERISTIC

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

IA1f(2) / 17, 17-2, 17-PR, 17-K

### ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY

**Tropical evergreen broad-leaved alluvial forest, occasionally flooded (17)**  
**Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado aluvial, ocasionalmente inundado (17)**

Ancient to pristine.

### CLIMATIC CONDITIONS

Substrate sedimentary, from 5 to 500 m, relief imperceptible, subject to periodic inundation's.

In south Belize average precipitation from 2,500 to 4,000 mm a year, with a dry season from February to May.

### FIRE EXPOSURE

Atlantic slope (Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama) the average precipitation 2,750-6,000 mm a year, average temperatures 22-24 °C and relative humidity of 90%.

In Belize and El Salvador: exposed to fire from the savanna but the vegetation is resistant.

### SPECIAL CONDITIONS

K: Limited to agricultural areas with shifting cultivation. In Belize, from 0 to 500 m.

A scrubby forest in depressions formed by streams that seasonally inundate the short grass savanna:VA2b(2).

K: Commonly on river banks in the south of Belize were the occasional inundation's supply new alluvial material.

### SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE

In Belize the soils are deep and poor in calcium.

K: The soils are deep and rich in calcium, fertile and well-drained, the fertility is maintained by the seasonal depositing of silt.

In Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama: Soils alluvial rich in organic material, black in color.

<b>Soil color</b>	In El Salvador (Pacific slope): deposits of fine silt in the A horizon (Ventura <i>et al</i> , 2,000). Belize: Brown to grayish brown, on the surface but lower horizons mottled.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	In Belize occasionally inundated.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	In Nicaragua, inundated periodically during 8-9 months of the year (draining continually but slowly leaving the soils wet). Fresh water, riverine.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	Similar in growth and composition to the moderately drained evergreen lowland forest but much richer in palms and giant herbaceous plants such as <i>Heliconia</i> spp. and <i>Maranta</i> spp., the trees frequently with buttresses.
<b>Frequent species</b>	In the southeast of Nicaragua, Costa Rica y Panama, exists a special association dominated by <i>Prioria copaifera</i> , IA1f2-Pr. Growing at low altitudes, on saturated or inundated soils. At higher altitudes <i>Peltogyne purpurea</i> is more common. (ANAM- CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000). On the periphery <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Tabebuia</i> spp. and <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , can be found. etc (Gómez,1986).  In Belize, common woody species include: <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Coccoloba</i> spp., <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Guettarda combsii</i> , <i>Hirtella racemosa</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Mouriri excelsa</i> , <i>Sabal mauritiiformis</i> , <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> . In areas with poor drainage, a dense herbaceous layer forms, consisting of <i>Scleria bracteata</i> and other Cyperaceae.  K: The frequent species include: <i>Acosmium panamense</i> , <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Brosimum</i> spp., <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Castilla elastica</i> , <i>Ceiba pentandra</i> , <i>Celtis schippii</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Dialium guianense</i> , <i>Ficus guajavoides</i> , <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Grias cauliflora</i> , <i>Guarea glabra</i> , <i>Guarea grandifolia</i> , <i>Inga affinis</i> , <i>Licania platypus</i> , <i>Nectandra</i> spp., <i>Ochroma lagopus</i> , <i>Poulsenia armata</i> , <i>Pouteria durlandii</i> , <i>Pouteria mammosa</i> , <i>Protium schippii</i> , <i>Pseudolmedia</i> spp., <i>Pterocarpus rohrii</i> , <i>Quararibea funebris</i> , <i>Rheedia</i> spp., <i>Sabal mauritiiformis</i> , <i>Schizolobium parahybum</i> , <i>Simira salvadorensis</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> . When the river washes away parts of the

forest *Guadua longifolia* and *Dieffenbachia seguine* enter.

In Nicaragua, amongst the most common species are: *Lecythis ampla*, *Cecropia obtusifolia*, *Dypterix panamensis*, *Dialium guianensis*, *Carapa guianensis*, *Hyeronima* spp., *Lacmellea panamensis*, *Prioria copaifera*, *Enterolobium shomburkii*, *Achras* spp., *Guettarda* spp., *Inga* spp., *Xylopia* spp., *Ormosia* spp., *Tetragastris panamensis*, *Swetenia macrophylla*, *Zuelania guidonia*, *Vismia* spp.

In El Salvador (Ventura *et al*, 2,000): Numerous species quick growing trees to 35 m in height, with soft bark and buttresses such as: *Ceiba pentandra*, *Sterculia apetala*, *Spodias* spp., *Annona* spp., *Bixa orellana*, *Carica cauliflora*, *Terminalia oblonga*, *Xilosma* spp., *Gyrocarpus americanus*. The shrub layer is dominated by *Bactris major*. Understory dominated by *Heliconia latispatha*, *Marantha macrocephala* and seedlings of forest trees.

#### TREE STRATUM

**Tree height**

Belize: Short and scrubby.

K: high.

**Canopy cover**

Belize: open.

K: the canopy can be open, in areas destroyed by inundations.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

**Lower height**

K: 3 m.

**Upper height**

K: 4 m.

**Canopy cover**

**Acaule palms**

*Quassia amara*, *Carica pennatula*, *Heliconia* spp.,  
In Belize, the palms are a significant feature of the understory: *Astrocaryum mexicanum*, *Bactris* spp., *Calypstrogyne ghiesbreghtiana* and *Desmoncus orthocanthus*.

In general the palms can that can be found are:  
*Astrocaryum alatum*, *Bactris hondurensis*, *Reihardtia latisecta*, *Prestoea decurrens*,  
*Renealmia cernua*.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)**

#### GROUND STRATUM

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Herbs: *Cyclanthus bipartitus*, *Bauhinia guianensis*, *Zamia* spp., *Passiflora quadrangularis*, *Passiflora vitifolia*, *Psychotria aubletiana*, *Aechmea* spp., *Philodendrum* spp., *Maranta* spp.

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

In Belize, K: this type of vegetation appears to be a favorable habitat for the Howler Monkey of Yucatan

*Alouatta pigra*.

Some amphibians that Villa (1972) considers to be present in this ecosystem in Nicaragua are: *Agalychnis saltator*, *Bufo coniferus*, *Bufo haetmatiticus*, *Bufo marinus*, *Dendrobates auratus*, *Gastrophryne pictiventris*, *Hyla boulengeri*, *Hyla elaeochroa*, *Hyla rufitela*, *Leptodactylus melanonotus*, *Rana palmipes*, *Smilisca baudinii*.

#### **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The soils are fertile and susceptible to being converted into agricultural land. (ANAM- CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000).

In El Salvador found in: Santa Clara, Escuintla, La Paz; Chaguantique, Nancuchiname, Escuintla, Normandia, El Tercio and San Felipe in Usulután.

#### **LITERATURE**

Belize: Wright et al. 1959: 11f; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.1.3. K: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Brokaw et al. 1997, Iremonger & Sayer 1994, Wright et al. 1959: 5, 5a, 6, 6a, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.1.2.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1g(1)(b) / 20  <b>Tropical evergreen broad-leaved permanently inundated lowland swamp forest (20)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado pantanoso permanentemente inundado (20)</b>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Found in the 2500 - 4000 mm annual rainfall areas of southern Belize with a dry season from February through May.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-500 m. This forest reaches up to 30 m in height. The soil water table is more or less permanent at least within a few cm of the soil surface, if not above it. These are confined to the Toledo District.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils range from gray clays to loam and sandy loam.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Some places have a surface mat of fibrous peat, which has a high live root content.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Badly drained, waterlogged for most of the year.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Frequently encountered species include: <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Acosmium panamense</i> , <i>Acrostichum aureum</i> , <i>Astrocaryum mexicanum</i> , <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Bactris</i> spp., <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Calyptanthes karlingii</i> , <i>Calyptrogyne ghiesbreghtiana</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Cassipourea guianensis</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Coccoloba belizensis</i> , <i>Crysophila stauracantha</i> , <i>Dalbergia stevensonii</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Desmoncus orthacanthos</i> , <i>Erythroxylum guatemalense</i> , <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> , <i>Grias cauliflora</i> , <i>Guettarda combsii</i> , <i>Hirtella racemosa</i> , <i>Inga affinis</i> , <i>Lindsaea lancea</i> , <i>Lonchocarpus rugosus</i> , <i>Manilkara zapota</i> , <i>Manicaria saccifera</i> , <i>Maytenus schippii</i> , <i>Montrichardia arborescens</i> , <i>Mouriri exilis</i> , <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> , <i>Randia</i> sp., <i>Rhabdadenia paludosa</i> , <i>Rhizophora mangle</i> , <i>Rinorea hummelii</i> , <i>Sabal mauritiformis</i> , <i>Strychnos panamensis</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> , <i>Virola koschnyi</i> , <i>Vitex kuylenii</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	

<b>Tree hight</b>	15-20 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Canopy broken.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	<i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Sabal mauritiformis</i> and <i>Manicaria saccifera</i> are the principal emergent palms. <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> is common but usually remains relatively small.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Sessile epiphytes common.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Acaule palms</b>	<i>Astrocaryum mexicanum</i> , <i>Bactris</i> spp. and <i>Cryosophila stauracantha</i> are distinctive understory palms.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 26, 27, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.2.1.



## CHARACTERISTICS

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

IA1g(1)(b)-C / 20-C

**Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland swamp forest, permanently inundated, *Camptosperma panamensis* variant (20-C)**

**Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas, permanentemente inundado, variante *Camptosperma panamensis* (20-C)**

### GEOLOGY SPECIAL CONDITIONS

Substrate sedimentary, plains from 0 to 10 m.

This vegetation type is a special variant of the broad-leaved evergreen swamp forest IA1g(1)(b), permanently inundated that is found only in southeast Costa Rica and northeast Panama.

### WATER REGIME Moist regime

Saturated to inundated.

### VEGETATION DATA Species Character species

The vegetation reflects the physiognomic and floristic structure typical of the marine coastal associations such as mangroves.

Orey, *Camptosperma panamensis* in densities from 20% when the freatic level is lower due to the elevation of the terrain to 90% or in almost pure stands in permanently inundated areas. The stands have variable densities with Orey, *Camptosperma panamensis* alternating with the palm, *Raphia taedigera*.

### Frequent species

Shrubs and herbs such in the Melastomataceae and Rubiaceae.

### TREE STRATUM Arboreal palms

Orey is found with *Raphia taedigera*. and *Euterpe precatoria*

### GROUND STRATUM Graminoids cover

Cyperaceae.

### Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)

The regeneration of Orey is abundant and aggressive in the light gaps formed by fallen trees.

### OTHER OBSERVATIONS

- The almost pure stands are found dispersed and separated across an area of approximately 140 Km<sup>2</sup>. From the River Sixaola to 3 Km southeast of the River San Pedro, Bocas del Toro.
- The densest stands are found in the "El Almirante" Bay, in front of the Island of Colon, in the area of

Pondsok Point. Continuing south east to the west of the Chiriquí lagoon, next to the mouth of the Rivers Ahuyama and Róbaló, is found small patch of Orey forest. The third patch extends from the River Guarumo to the south western edge of the Valiente Peninsula east of the River Cricamola. This area is large and extensive with various patches of Orey of high and low densities.

- The fourth and most eastern of the areas of Orey, is found from the south east coast of the Valiente Península, to the mouth of the River Cañaveral and on to west of the River San Pedro. The patches have variable densities of Orey mixed with *Raphia taedigera*.
- An important discovery was the locating of Orey on the Pacific side of the Darien Province.

<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA1g(2)(b) / 21-HC-2, 21-MA  <b>Tropical evergreen broad-leaved lowland swamp forest with palm, permanently inundated (21)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas con palmas, permanentemente inundado (21)</b>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	Plains from 0 to 100 m.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Pristine.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Alluvial sediment.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average precipitation 2,500-4000 mm a year, average temperatures around 27°C.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils Entisols and Inceptisols hydromorphic, clay, with restricted drainage, sometimes with large quantities of organic material.
<b>Soil color</b>	Ochre to dark depending on the amount of organic material.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Considerable amounts of organic material can accumulate but do not form peat.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Non observed.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Inundated 8 months or permanently.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	HC = Central Honduras MA= <i>Manicaria</i> variant from Belize North Nicaragua similar to Honduras and south

<b>Species</b>	Nicaragua similar to Costa Rica and Panama Vegetation broad-leaved species dominated by Palms and sprouting broad-leaved trees. Similar to IA1g(1) but with more palms to the point that they come to dominate.
<b>Character species</b>	M: characterized by <i>Manicaria saccifera</i> HC characterized by <i>Roystonea dunlapiana</i> , <i>R. regia</i> and <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i>
<b>Dominant species</b>	Dominant in different areas is: Yolillo, <i>Raphia taedigera</i> , called Matomba in Panamá (ANAM- CBMAP- L.Berger Int.Inc., 2,000), in Nicaragua nematophores have been observed. Gómez mentions that <i>Raphia</i> is found from Colombia to NE Nicaragua, a little to the north of the Perlas Lagoon.
<b>Frequent species</b>	M (Belize): Common species include: <i>Astrocaryum mexicanum</i> , <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Ceratozamia robusta</i> , <i>Connarus lambertii</i> , <i>Euterpe precatoria</i> , <i>Mouriri exilis</i> , <i>Mouriri myrtilloides</i> , <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> and <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> . HC (Honduras): <i>Castilla elastica</i> , <i>Coccoloba</i> spp., <i>Combretum cacoucia</i> , <i>Desmoncus</i> spp., <i>Erithrina glauca</i> , <i>Grias cauliflora</i> , <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , and <i>Vochysia guatemalensis</i> . In Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama, mentions Gómez (1986), Broad-leaved species are found on the periphery of the stands of <i>Raphia taedigera</i> as isolated individuals or as small patches: <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Pentaclethra macrolba</i> , <i>Grias fendleri</i> , <i>Prioria copaifera</i> , <i>Luhea seemanii</i> , <i>Crudia acuminata</i> . In Panama a understory seedlings of <i>Raphia taedigera</i> , and <i>Grias cauliflora</i> , with some vines and epiphytes.
<b>Associated species</b>	Associations of <i>Raphia- Inga</i> , <i>Raphia- Rhizophora</i> are found. In Nicaragua and Costa Rica, <i>Manicaria saccifera</i> is found in high densities in areas saturated with brackish water (Gómez, 1986), sometimes with palms such as <i>Astrocaryum alatum</i> , <i>Euterpe</i> spp., <i>Raphia taedigera</i> and broad-leaved species such as: <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Dialium guianensis</i> and <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree height</b>	In Belize and Honduras from 10 to 30 m, in the south 15 to 20 m, in Panama reported from 10-15 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Including the palms from 70-75%. In Belize more open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Ombrophyllous and palms.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	Abundant at forest margins and over shrubs.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	In different proportions, other species of palms:

*Manicaria saccifera* (brackish water), *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* (Papua), *Socratea exorrhiza*, *Elaeis oleifera*, *Asterogyne martiniana*, *Astrocaryum alatum*, *Prestoea decurrens*, *Desmoncus orthocanthos*, *Euterpe macrospadix*, *Welfia georgii*.

In Honduras: *Roystonea dunlapiana*, *Roystonea regia*. *Attalea cohune* is common in areas with history of disturbance.

**Tree ferns**

In Nicaragua, sometimes *Cyathea arborea*

**Sessile epiphytes**

Some.

**Climbing epiphytes**

*Philodendron* spp. and *Syngonium* spp.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Lower height**

1.5 m.

**Upper height**

2.5 m.

**Canopy cover**

20%.

**Acaule palms**

Only when there is a closed canopy: *Geonoma congesta* and *G. procumbens*, *Bactris hondurensis* and pseudo-palms such as *Cyclanthus palmata* and *Cardulovica palmata*, and the climbing palm *Desmoncus orthocanthos*.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)**

**Leaf morphology**

Ombrophyllous and tropical delta (palms).

**Shrub phenology**

Evergreen.

**Tall herbs periodicity**

Biennials and perennials.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

5-10%. Frequently Marantaceae, *Costus* spp. and *Heliconia* spp.

**Graminoids cover**

Some Cyperaceae.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

Herbaceous terrestrial such as: *Polystichum muricatum* and *Campyloneurum angustifolium*.

**Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)**

Algae and lichens on tree trunks.

**Acaule palms cover**

Variable but no more than 5%.

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Evergreen.

#### **LITERATURE**

(Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 28, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.2.2.), Iremonger 1997: 1,2.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA2a(1)(a) / 22, 22-A, 22-P, 22-M, 22M-2, 22-ST, 22-PN, 22-VR, 22-VIT</p> <p><b>Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest, well-drained (22)</b></p> <p><b>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (22)</b></p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Ancient - Pristine.</p> <p>Nicaragua: A broad-leaved forest on undulating or rugged terrain, therefore with good drainage from 100-400 m. Substrate metamorphic at higher altitudes, at lower altitudes sedimentary.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Belize: Average precipitation 2,000- 2,500 mm a year. Nicaragua: Average precipitation 1,800-2,000 mm a year and average temperatures 24-25°C. Relative humidity 80%.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Costa Rica, VRGT: Dry period, 3-4 months.</p> <p>Belize: Sensitive to fire damage. The ST variant is very sensitive to fire damage and repeated burning leads to the vegetation being replaced by <i>Dicranopteris</i> spp. and <i>Pinus caribaea</i>.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>A= variant de Sierra Agalta Honduras  P= variant cordillera Entre Ríos/ El Paraíso, Honduras  M= variant Mosquitia, Honduras with a M- 2= intervened,  ST= variant Simarouba/Terminalia on acid soils, Belize.  VIT= variant Virola/Terminalia on quartzite hills, Belize. Variant Nicaragua.  PN= The Nicoya Peninsula, Costa Rica.  VRGT = Costa Rica.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>VT: soils superficial, brownish gray ash and rocky  ST: soils reddish brown or gray clay sand with stones and quartzite on low hills.  Nicaragua: Soils clay Mollisols and Alfisols well-drained undulating or rugged, Ultisols lower down.  PN: Substrate of marine sediments almost flat.  VRGT: Substrate tectonic and erosive producing acid red clay Ultisols in the foothills, badly drained in the depressions, dry season 3-4 months. Marine sediments, rugged or flat with, rocky Inceptisols, with little humus.</p>
<b>Soil color</b>	<p>Nicaragua: Brown and ochre  Costa Rica: Reddish</p>
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	<p>Nicaragua: Regular</p>
<b>Cover rock</b>	<p>Nicaragua: Noticeable on hills and rugged terrain.</p>

## WATER REGIME

Moist regime

Well-drained.

Nicaragua: Between mesic and very humid.

## VEGETATION DATA

Species

Frequent species

Guatemala in the karstic region: *Ampelocera hotlei*, *Aspidosperma megalocarpon*, *Alseis yucatenensis*, *Astrocaryum mexicanum*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Brosimum panamense*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Callophyllum brasiliense*, *Crysophila stauracantha*, *Cupania prisca*, *Dialium guianense*, *Guarea excelsa*, *Lonchocarpus castilloi*, *Malmea depressa*, *Manilkara* spp., *Pimenta dioica*, *Piscidia piscipula*, *Protium copal*, *Pseudobombax ellipticum*, *Poulsenia armata*, *Pouteria* spp., *Quararibea funebris*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Sebastiania longicuspis*, *Simaruba glauca*, *Simira salvadorensis*, *Spondias mombin*, *Swartzia cubensis*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Trophis racemosa*. *Vatairea lundelli*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Zuleania guidonia*.

VT: *Cyathea* spp., *Euterpe precatoria*, *Guettarda combsii*, *Miconia* sp., *Mouriri myrtilloides*, *Podocarpus guatemalensis*, *Schippia concolor*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Virola brachycarpa*, *Vismia ferruginea*, *Vochysia hondurensis* and *Xylopia frutescens* are frecuente.

ST: *Attalea cohune*, *Bactris* spp., *Callophyllum brasiliense*, *Castilla elastica*, *Clidemia* spp., *Combretum farinosum*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Dialium guianense*, *Dicranopteris* spp., *Euterpe precatoria*, *Ficus* spp., *Geonoma* spp., *Guarea* spp., *Heliconia vaginalis*, *Hirtella racemosa*, *Inga* spp., *Licania platypus*, *Licania hypoleuca*, *Miconia* spp., *Mimosa pigra*, *Mimosa watsoni*, *Mouriri myrtilloides*, *Nectandra* spp., *Ochroma lagopus*, *Passiflora ambigua*, *Podocarpus guatemalensis*, *Pourouma aspera*, *Protium schippii*, *Psychotria poeppigiana*, *Pterocarpus rohrii*, *Quararibea* spp., *Rheedia* spp., *Schefflera morototoni*, *Schippia concolor*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Scleria bracteata*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Sloanea tuerckheimii*, *Souroubea* spp., *Spondias mornbin*, *Stemmadenia donnell-smithii*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Tococca* spp., *Trichospermum grewiifolium*, *Virola brachycarpa*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Vismia ferruginea*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Xylopia frutescens* and *Zanthoxylum* spp. with *Astrocaryum mexicanum* and *Melastomataceae* in the

understory. At higher altitudes tree ferns *Cyathea* spp. and terrestrial ferns.

A (Honduras): *Alchornea latifolia*, *Arundinella deppeana*, *Chamaedorea pinnatifrons*, *Euonymus acuminata*, *Ficus* spp., *Garcinia intermedia*, *Guettarda macrosperma*, *Persea americana*, *Picramnia antidesma*, *Quercus* spp., *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Miconia laevigata*, *Ocotea* spp., *Odontonema callistachyum*, *Palicourea crocea*, *Piper* spp., *Psychotria aggregata*, *Swietenia macrophylla*.

M (Honduras): *Apeiba membranacea*, *Brosimum* spp., *Bursera simaruba*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Casearia* spp., *Castilla elastica*, *Castilla tuno*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Cupania* spp., *Dialium guianense*, *Guarea grandifolia*, *Hirtella americana*, *Luhea seemanii*, *Manilkara* spp., *Pouruma aspera*, *Pouteria mammosa*, *Shizolobium parahybum*, *Spondias mombin*, *Virola koschnii*, *Vochysia ferruginea*, *Vochysia guatemalensis*, *Xylopia frutescens*.

P (Honduras): From the air Iremonger identified :  
*Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Liquidambar styraciflua* and *Symphonia globulifera*.

Nicaragua: Amongst the mostly frequent trees: *Luhea seemanii*, *Terminalia amazonica*, *Guarea guidonea*, *Necandra globosa*, *Swetenia macrophylla*, *Licania platypus*, *Dialium guianense*, various *Ficus* spp., and *Inga* spp., *Xylopia frutescens*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Guatteria* sp, *Bauhinia guianensis*, *Tetragastris panamensis*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Virola* spp., *Vochysia* spp.

In Costa Rica the species in the Pacific variations are considered semideciduous in the rest of Centroamerica (though they appear here to be more seasonal evergreen in form) and are different from the species on the Atlantic side of Costa Rica.

PN: *Andira inermis*, *Alophyllus occidentalis*, *Apeiba tibourbou*, *Bursera* spp, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *B. densa*, *Capparis* sp, *Castilla elastica*, *Chlorophora tinctoria*, *Cochlospermum vitifolium*, *Acrocomia vinifera*, *Ficus* spp, *Godmania aesculifolia*, *Triplaris* sp, *Spondia mombin*, *Spondia purpurea*.

VRGT: *Albizia adinocephala*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Guaiacum sactum*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Castilla* sp, *Cordia* sp, *Guatteria amplifolia*, *Lafoensia puniceifolia*, *Licania arborea*,

*Platymiscium pinnatum*, *Sloanea terniflora*, *Attalea butyracea*, *Swartzia simplex*,  
 A variant with many vines and few epiphytes *Aristolochia* spp. and *Dioscorea* spp., rich in *Heliconia* spp. and Cyclanthaceae. Trees: *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Xilopia frutescens*, *Ximenia americana*, *Genipa caruto*, *Sapindus saponaria*, *Enterolobium shomburgkii*, *Hernandia* spp., *Jacaranda lasiogyne*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*.

**Associated species**

Nicaragua: *Bursera simarouba*, *Tabebuia neocrysantha*, *Croton glabellus*, *Cochlospermum vutifolium*, *Cecropia peltata*, *Ocroma lagopus*, *Heliocarpus* spp.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

Belize: 13 – 35 m.

A: 35 m.

VT: low: 13-20 m.

Nicaragua: 20– 30 m.

**Canopy cover**

75 – 80%.

**Average basal area**

Nicaragua: 10-12 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha.

**Canopy morphology**

High proportion (80-90%) ombrophyllous, the rest are sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

Nicaragua: Predominantly evergreen trees with some bud protection. The reduction in foliage in the dry season is noticeable, as is the partial defoliation. Some shed all their leaves. Transitional forests between the seasonal evergreen and the semi-deciduous exist might and be extensive in some areas.

**Vines**

PN: No more than 30% deciduous, generally 10- 15%.

Nicaragua: Some woody vines such as, *Passiflora coriaceae*.

**Arboreal palms**

Belize: On limestone *Sabal mauritiiformis*,

ST/VT: *Attalea cohune*.

Nicaragua: Exist but not frequent.

**Tree ferns**

Nicaragua: Rare to find *Alsophila myosuroides*.

**Drapery epiphytes**

Nicaragua: *Pleurothallis* spp., *Scaphyglottis graminifolia*.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Not common.

**Climbing epiphytes**

Nicaragua: *Philodendron guttiferum* and *P inequilaterum*.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

Nicaragua: Amongst the most frequent shrubs: *Psychotria capitata*, *Acalypha diversifolia*, *Bactris* spp., *Chamaedorea tepejilote*, *Desmopsis schippii*, *Geonoma* spp., *Malvaviscus arboreus*, *Macgravia brownei*, *Piper marginatum*, *Quassia amara*, *Reinhardtia gracilis*, *Rinorea squamata*, *Sorocea* spp., *Tibouchina longifolia*, *Wissandula excelsior*.

**Lower height**

Nicaragua: 1.5 m.

**Upper height**

Nicaragua: 3.0 m.

**Canopy cover**

Nicaragua: 20 –30 %.



<b>Acaule palms</b>	Belice: <i>Chamaedorea oblongata</i> , <i>C. Ernesti-augusti</i> , <i>C. elegans</i> , <i>tepejilote</i> , <i>Geonoma interrupta</i> . Nicaragua: <i>Bactris</i> spp., <i>Chamaedorea tepejilote</i> , <i>Geonoma</i> spp.
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	Nicaragua: <i>Chusquea simpliciflora</i> , 5%.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Nicaragua: Ombrophyllous some sclerophyllous.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Nicaragua: Evergreen.
<b>Tall herbs periodicity</b>	Nicaragua: Perennial.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Nicaragua: <i>Costus</i> spp., <i>Adiantum latifolium</i> , <i>Dieffenbachia</i> spp. and <i>Bromelia</i> spp. 20-30%.
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	Nicaragua: Exist, but not significant.
<b>Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)</b>	Nicaragua: 5 – 7%.
<b>Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)</b>	Nicaragua: On rocks, fallen trunks.
<b>Acaule palms cover</b>	Nicaragua: Just seedlings.
<b>Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover</b>	Nicaragua: Evergreen.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Guatemala: Martinez-Tuna (1999); Belice: Stevenson 1942; Brokaw 1991; Meerman 1999a; Wright et al. 1959;; Iremonger & Brokaw 1995; Iremonger 1997

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1)(a)K / 23-r, 23-s, 23-s-M  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest, well-drained, on steep karstic hills (23) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (23)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Ancient.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Karstic.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Less than 2,500 mm of rainfall per year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	The soil at the base of limestone hills is often quite fertile and sought after for slash and burn agriculture. Wild fires become hotter as they creep up the slopes and often completely destroy the trees on the tops of the hills. Additionally, the soils on these hills are very shallow. Once the forest is destroyed, these soils very quickly erode, and it is very difficult for a forest to re-establish itself.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	K-r: On rolling hills. K-s: On steep hills. K-s-M: On steep hills in Mosquitia, Honduras.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Over calcareous rock. Soils may be extremely organic due to the leaching of the mineral soil and the build-up of organic matter in the limestone cracks and fissures. Usually very shallow on the slopes and susceptible to erosion.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Variable. Most noticeable in K-s.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	K-r: <i>Acacia dolychostachya</i> , <i>Alseis yucatenensis</i> , <i>Ampelocera hottlei</i> , <i>Annona primigenia</i> , <i>Aspidosperma cruenta</i> , <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Bourreria oxyphylla</i> , <i>Brosimum alicastrum</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Casearia bartlettii</i> , <i>Cedrela odorata</i> , <i>Cordia gerescanthus</i> , <i>Cryosophila stauracantha</i> , <i>Cupania belizensis</i> , <i>Cymbopetalum mayanum</i> , <i>Exothea paniculata</i> , <i>Guarea glabra</i> , <i>Hirtella americana</i> , <i>Licaria peckii</i> , <i>Lysiloma acapulcense</i> , <i>Manilkara zapota</i> , <i>Sideroxylon foetidissimum</i> , <i>Matayba oppositifolia</i> , <i>Ouratea lucens</i> , <i>Pimenta dioica</i> , <i>Pouteria amygdalina</i> , <i>Pouteria durlandii</i> , <i>Protium copal</i> , <i>Pseudolmedia oxyphyllaria</i> , <i>Rehdera penninervia</i> , <i>Sabal</i>

*mauritiiformis*, *Sebastiania tuerckheimiana*, *Simira salvadorensis*, *Spondias mombin*, *Stemmadenia donnell-smithii*, *Tabebuia guayacan*, *Trichilia havanensis*, *Trichilia moschata*, *Trophis racemosa*, *Vatairea lundellii*, *Vitex gaumeri*, *Wimmeria concolor*, *Zanthoxylum procerum*, *Zuleania guidonia* and Myrtaceae. Palms and Rubiaceae are abundant in the shrub layer and lianas are frequent.

K-s: The usually more extreme conditions generate a different vegetation with: *Acalypha* sp., *Achimenes erecta*, *Alseis yucatenensis*, *Aphelandra scabra*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Bauhinia divaricata*, *Bernoullia flammea*, *Brosimum* spp., *Bursera simaruba*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Ceiba aesculifolia*, *Clusia* sp., *Coccoloba acapulcensis*, *Costus pictus*, *Cryosophila stauracantha*, *Cupania belizensis*, *Cymbopetalum mayanum*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Dracaena americana*, *Deherainia smaragdina*, *Drypetes laterifolia*, *Gausia maya*, *Heliconia spissa*, *Louteridium chartaceum*, *Louteridium donnell-smithii*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Malmea depressa*, *Metopium brownei*, *Oreopanax obtusifolius*, *Passiflora cobanensis*, *Passiflora xiikzodz*, *Pimenta dioica*, *Piper psilorrhachis*, *Piper* spp., *Pithecellobium arboreum*, *Plumeria rubra*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Pouteria reticulata*, *Protium copal*, *Pseudobombax ellipticum*, *Rhus* spp., *Sapindus saponaria*, *Sebastiania tuerckheimiana*, *Swartzia cubensis*, *Talisia oliviformis*, *Thouinia paucidentata*, *Trichilia havanensis*, *Trichilia minutiflora*, *Vitex gaumeri* and *Zanthoxylum* sp. Epipetric herbs are locally abundant, e.g. *Anthurium slechtendahlia*, *Anthurium verapazense*, *Tradescantia discolor*, and *Begonia sericoneura*. The vegetation of burned hilltops is replaced by vines such as *Bidens squarrosa* and *Calea* spp. or more commonly with the fern *Pteridium aquilinum*.

K-s-M: *Anthurium bombacifolium*, *Anthurium ochranthum*, *Anthurium schlechtendalii*, *Ardisia pelludida*, *Astrocaryum mexicanum*, *Begonia* spp., *Bucida buceras*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Grias fendleri*, *Guadua maclurei*, *Heliconia wagneriana*, *Monstera adansonii*, *Piper arboreum*, *Sabicea villosa*, *Sideroxylon tempisque*, *Stromanthe jacquinii*, *Syngonium macrophyllum*.

#### TREE STRATUM

Tree hight

20-40 m.

Canopy cover

Closed, canopy often uneven in K-s.

**Canopy morphology**

**Leaf phenology**

**Vines**

**Arboreal palms**

**Tree ferns**

**Sessile epiphytes**

Broad-leaved.

Evergreen with a distinctive semi-deciduous element.

Present.

Generally restricted to K-r: *Attalea cohune*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*.

Generally none, but reported from Parque Nacional Laguna Lachua (Alta Verapaz, Guatemala).

Some in K-r but abundant on K-s and K-s-M.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

Various, including: *Chamaedorea elegans*, *Chamaedorea oblongata*, *Chamaedorea ernesti-augusti*, *Chamaedorea pinnatifrons*.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The hill tops of variant K-r often have a vegetation very similar to variant K-s but these differences are not mapable.

**LITERATURE**

Castaneda Cerna, 1997., Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Meerman 1998b, 1999a, 1999c, Schultze and Whitacre 1999, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995; Iremonger 1997.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1/2)(a) / 24  Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed lowland forest, well-drained (24) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional mixto de tierras bajas, bien drenado (24)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	0-700 m; over non-calcareous rocks.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall less than 2,500 mm a year with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This ecosystem is the result of frequent fires.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
Cover mineral soil	Generally mineral soil visible.
Cover and nature organic matter	Organic layer very limited.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Dominant species	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> is the dominant species.
Frequent species	Typical broad-leaved species include <i>Agarista</i> spp., <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Clethra occidentalis</i> , <i>Clusia massoniana</i> , <i>Curatella americana</i> , <i>Schippia concolor</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> and various <i>Quercus</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Arboreal palms	None.
Tree ferns	Common.
Sessile epiphytes	Frequent.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
Graminoids cover	The herbaceous understory is often dominated by <i>Dicranopteris</i> spp., sedges and grasses including <i>Tripsacum latifolium</i> .
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Means, 1997, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1/2)(a)-K / 25  Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed, well-drained forest, on calcareous soils (25) Bosques tropical siempreverde estacional mixto, bien drenado, en suelos calcáreos (25)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Low.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Kárstic, flat bottomed valleys.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Less than 3,000 mm of rain a year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Occurs.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Gray, dark.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Variable.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> and broad-leaved shrubs.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	15 – 25 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Very open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Needle leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1)(b) / 26, 26-2  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest, moderately drained (26) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado (26)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Forest found between 0 and 100 m on alluvial plains.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average precipitation 2,500-3,000 mm a year, the average temperatures 26-28 °C, relative humidity 80%.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils clay Ultisols.
<b>Soil color</b>	Reddish.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Reddish black when organic material is abundant.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	As this type of forest is found on flat terrain, drainage is moderate to poor but can not be considered marshy, even though standing water can be found in depressions during the rainy season.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Manilkara chicle</i> , <i>Lycania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Crysophyllum mexicanum</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> var. <i>rekoi</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> , <i>Xylopia aromatica</i> , <i>X. Frutescens</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Didymopanax morotoni</i> .
<b>Associated species</b>	<i>Luhea seemanii</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonica</i> , <i>Guarea guidonea</i> , <i>Necandra globosa</i> , <i>Swetenia macrophylla</i> , <i>Licania platypus</i> , <i>Dialium guianense</i> , <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Cortón glabellus</i> , <i>Cecropia peltata</i> , <i>Ocroma lagopus</i> , <i>Guatteria</i> spp., <i>Bauhinia guianensis</i> , <i>Bursera simarouba</i> , <i>Tabebuia</i> spp., <i>Tetragastris panamensis</i> , <i>Virola koschnyi</i> , <i>Virola</i> spp., <i>Heliocarpus</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	20 – 30 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	80%.
<b>Average basal area</b>	12-14 m <sup>2</sup> /Ha.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Ombrophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen with some semi-deciduous elements.
<b>Vines</b>	Some such as: <i>Passiflora coriacea</i> and <i>Macgravia brownei</i>
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	Some such as: <i>Elaeis oleifera</i> and in wetter parts <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i>
<b>Drapery epiphytes</b>	Orchids: <i>Brassavola nodosa</i> , <i>Polystachya</i> spp.,

Sessile epiphytes	<i>Shomburkia</i> spp., <i>Epidendrum</i> spp., <i>Scaphyglottis graminifolia</i> , <i>Pleurothallis</i> spp.
Climbing epiphytes	Bromeliads: <i>Tillandsia</i> spp., <i>Bromelia</i> spp. Araceae: <i>Philodendron guttiferum</i> , <i>P. inequilaterum</i>
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
	Amongst the shrubs are found: <i>Miconia albicans</i> , <i>Miconia lundelliana</i> , <i>M. Miconia ciliata</i> , <i>Acisanthera bivalvis</i> , <i>Tococa guianensis</i> , <i>Mauletia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Mesechites trifida</i> , <i>Psychotria. erecta</i> , <i>P capitata</i> and <i>P. oaxacana</i> . <i>Acalypha diversifolia</i> , <i>Desmopsis schippii</i> , <i>Geonoma</i> spp., <i>Piper marginatum</i> , <i>Quassia amara</i> , <i>Reinhardtia gracilis</i> , <i>Rinorea squamata</i> , <i>Tibouchina longifolia</i> , <i>Wissandula excelsior</i> .
Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)	<i>Heliconia</i> spp., <i>Bactris tepejilote</i> , <i>B. hondurensis</i> , <i>Chamaedorea</i> spp., <i>Desmoncus orthocanthos</i> , <i>Chusquea simpliciflora</i> .
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum	<i>Dieffenbachia</i> spp., <i>Passiflora coriacea</i> , <i>Costus</i> spp., 30 – 40%.
Graminoids cover	Insignificant.
Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)	Terrestrial ferns: <i>Adiantum latifolium</i> , <i>Lyndsea strycta</i> , <i>Trichomanes pinnatum</i> .
Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)	Insignificant.
Acaule palms cover	None, just seedlings.
Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover	Evergreen.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1)(b)K / 28, 28-NE, 28-NW, 28-CE, 28- CW, 28-BR  <b>Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest on calcareous soils (28)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas en suelos calcáreos (28)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Ancient. Calcareous. Average rainfall less than 2,000 mm per year with a pronounced dry season from February through May. Belize: Limited to areas with slash and burn cultivation. <u>No suffix</u> : Over calcium rich alluvium. This very mixed assemblage is found on the middle terraces of many rivers and streams draining from the Maya Mountains. BR: Belize River Variant: These forests are found along the Belize River on recent alluvial deposits over limestone. CE: Central Eastern Belize variant CW: Central Western Belize variant <u>TP: Tehuantepec-Peten variant</u> : These are forests in lowland or low hilly areas (to about 200 m) on shallow limestone soils. <u>Y: Yucatan variant</u> : These are forests in lowland or low hilly areas (to about 200 m) on shallow limestone soils in the north and west of the country, but also near to the coast in the Stann Creek area. Note: see separated description below for IA1a(3)(b)K from Guatemala.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	No suffix: Soils are deep, calcium rich and usually sandy. BR: Soils are either deep gray clays, dark brown sandy loam or sandy clay loam over limestone at 50-75 cm. Generally there is a distinctive “hog wallow” relief with standing water in the cracks. CE: On limestone based soils. TP: Soils are well-drained gray or brown clays, variably stony over calcareous rock. TP: Gray or brown. Variable.
<b>Soil color Cover rock</b>	TP: Gray or brown. Variable.
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	Mostly well-drained. BR: Badly drained.

## VEGETATION DATA

### Species

### Character species

### Frequent species

Y: Characterized by the scarcity of the palms *Attalea cohune* and *Cryosophila stauracantha* which are so common in similar forests elsewhere in Belize.

Alluvial variant: *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*, *Atalea cohune*, *Bactris major*, *Bactris mexicana*, *Belotia campbellii*, *Calathea lutea*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Chrysophyllum oliviforme*, *Coccoloba belizensis*, *Coccoloba schiedeana*, *Costus guanaiensis*, *Cupania belizensis*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Ficus* spp., *Guarea* spp., *Hampea trilobata*, *Heliconia latispatha*, *Luhea speciosa*, *Lysiloma bahamense*, *Manilkara* spp., *Maranta arundinaceae*, *Pimenta dioica*, *Pouteria* spp., *Pterocarpus rohrii*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Samanea saman*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Spondias mombin*, *Stemmadenia donnell-smithii*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Tabebuia rosea*, *Tabernaemontana arborea*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Vitex gaumeri*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Zanthoxylum* spp., *Zuleania guidonia*. The species are a mixture of lowland, moist dependent and somewhat more drought tolerant species.

BR: Some tree species present are *Ampelocera hottlei*, *Attalea cohune*, *Bactris mexicana*, *Bucida buceras*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Cedrella odorata*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Cojoba arborea*, *Davilla kunthii*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Ficus insipida*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Roystonea regia*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Scleria bracteata*, *Spondias mombin*, *Swartzia cubensis*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Vatairea lundellii*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Xylopia frutescens*, *Zanthoxylum* sp. and occasional Melastomataceae. Small epiphytic orchids are frequent.

CE: Frequently encountered species include *Acacia* spp., *Bursera simaruba*, *Coccoloba* spp., *Cryosophila stauracantha*, *Cupania* spp., *Guettarda combsii*, *Lonchocarpus castilloi*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Pouteria* spp., *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Swietenia macrophylla* and *Vitex gaumeri*.

CW: Common species in the section of this forest near Lamanai include *Allophylus campostachys*, *Aspidosperma megalocarpon*, *Attalea cohune*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Bucida buceras*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Capparis frondosa*, *Castilla elastica*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Chamaeodorea pinnatifrons*, *Cryosophila stauracantha*,

*Coccoloba belizensis*, *Cojoba arborea*, *Crataeva tapia*, *Cupania belizensis*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Forchhammeria trifoliata*, *Guarea glabra*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Hirtella americana*, *Licaria peckii*, *Lonchocarpus castilloi*, *Lonchocarpus guatemalensis*, *Maranta arundinaceae*, *Metopium brownei*, *Pimenta dioica*, *Piper amalago*, *Piscidia piscipula*, *Protium copal*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Sapindus saponaria*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Spondias mombin*, *Swartzia cubensis*, *Talisia oliviformis*, *Trichilia havanensis* and *Vitex gaumeri*.

TP: Common trees are *Alseis yucatanensis*, *Ampelocera hottlei*, *Aspidosperma cruenta*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Attalea cohune*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Clusia salvinii*, *Cordia dodecandra*, *Cupania belizensis*, *Cupania prisca*, *Crysophila stauracantha*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Drypetes laterifolia*, *Drypetes brownei*, *Eugenia capuli*, *Ficus spp.*, *Hirtella americana*, *Laetia thamnia*, *Lonchocarpus castilloi*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Matayba oppositifolia*, *Metopium brownei*, *Passiflora mayarum*, *Pimenta dioica*, *Pouteria amygdalina*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Pouteria reticulata*, *Protium copal*, *Pseudobombax ellipticum*, *Pseudolmedia spuria*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Sebastiana longicuspis*, *Simira salvadorensis*, *Spondias mombin*, *Stemmadenia donnell-smithii*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Talisia olivaeformis*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Trichilia minutiflora*, *Trophis racemosa*, *Vatairea lundelli*, *Vitex gaumeri*, and *Zuleania guidonia*. The understory has species such as *Adiantum pulverulatum*, *Malvaviscus arboreus*, *Piper jacquemontianum*, *Psychotria pubescens*, *Pteris longifolia* and *Tectaria heracleifolia*. A frequently found graminoid is *Ichnanthus lanceolatus*.

Y: Characterized by the scarcity of the palms *Attalea cohune* and *Crysophila stauracantha* which are so common in similar forests elsewhere in Belize. A distinctive tree is the chicle or chicosapote *Manilkara zapota*. Some other common species include, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Caesalpinia gaumeri*, *Cordia dodecandra*, *Desmoncus orthacanthos*, *Gymnanthes lucida*, *Pouteria campechiana*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Swartzia cubensis*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Talisia oliviformis* and *Vitex gaumeri*.

## TREE STRATUM

### Tree height

Alluvial variant: 15-30 m.

BR: below 20 m

CE: 15-20 m.

CW: to 25 m.

TP: 15-30 m.

Y: 15 – 20 m.

### Canopy cover

Closed.

### Canopy morphology

Broad-leaved.

### Leaf phenology

Semi-evergreen.

### Arboreal palms

Alluvial variant: *Sabal mauritiiiformis*, *Attalea cohune*.

BR: *Roystonea regia*.

CE: *Sabal mauritiiiformis*, *Attalea cohune*.

TP: *Sabal mauritiiiformis*, *Attalea cohune*, *Gausia maya*.

Y: *Sabal mauritiiiformis*, *Sabal yapa*.

### Tree ferns

None.

### Sessile epiphytes

Not abundant.

## SHRUB STRATUM

### Acaule palms

Alluvial variant: Rare.

BR: Rare.

TP: *Chamaedorea elegans*, *C. oblongata*.

Y: *Chamaedorea seifrizzii*.

## GROUND STRATUM

### Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

BR: In some patches there is enough light on the forest floor to allow the development of a fairly dense herb layer in which *Scleria bracteata* can proliferate.

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Alluvial variant: Appears to be a favored habitat for the Yucatan Black Howler Monkey *Alouatta pigra*.

TP: Central American Spider Monkey *Ateles geoffroyi* habitat.

BR: In Belice, this habitat type appears to be a favored habitat for *Tapirus bairdii*.

## LITERATURE

- Alluvial variant: Meerman 1999c, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.
- BR: Smith 1945a, 1945b, Furley & Newey 1979, Wright et al. 1959: 10, 10a, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.
- CE: Wright et al. 1959: 1, 1a, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.
- CW: Lundell 1940, Lambert and Arnason 1978, Brokaw 1992, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995;
- TP: Brokaw and Mallory 1992, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995; Cabrera and Sanchez, 1994.
- Y: Meerman 1993, Bijleveld 1998, Wright et al.;

Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

**CHARACTERISTIC****DESCRIPTION****CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND  
MAP-CODE**

IA2a(3)(g)k / 29

This ecosystem was originally mis-codified on the map as  
IA2a(1)(b)k

**NAME**

Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest  
dominated with bamboo on calcareous soils (29)

Bosque siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas  
dominado por bambú, en suelos calcáreos (29)

**GEOLOGY**

Karstic

**CLIMATIC CONDITIONS**

It is localized in an area with 2,500 mm of annual rainfall  
with a well defined dry season

**FIRE EXPOSURE**

Guatemala: Increasing burning pressure in most of the  
Peten. The actual effect of fire on this ecosystem is not  
known.

**WATER REGIME**

Moist regime

Inundated most of the year.

**VEGETATION DATA**

It is a type of vegetation sometimes denominated  
"carrizal".

**Species**

Character species

*Phragmites australis* ? / *Guadua longifolia*?

**TREE STRATUM**

Tree height

3 - 7 m.

Canopy cover

Dense.

Canopy morphology

Bambusoid.

**GENERAL OBSERVATIONS**

The description is made from information obtained on an  
overflight.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA2a(1/2)(b) / 30, 30-M, 30-HC-2</p> <p>Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed lowland forest, moderately drained (30)</p> <p>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional mixto de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado (30)</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>In Nicaragua: From 0 to 60 m, sedimentary plains.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Average temperatures between 24 and 32°C, Average annual precipitation 3000 mm relative humidity of 90%.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>In Nicaragua: fire is one of the principal threats to this ecosystem, affecting more the broad-leaved species than the pine, according to Taylor (1962), it is one of the factors that maintain the pine.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>Nicaragua: Silty and Sandy.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	<p>Soils moderately drained, sometimes well-drained.</p>
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	<p>In Nicaragua: A mixture of broad-leaved evergreen alluvial forest [IA2a(1)(b)] and Pine [IA2a(2)]. It occurs especially on alluvial terraces close to the river's edge. In the northeast of Nicaragua broad-leaved seasonal evergreen forests mixed with dense pine forest or savannas. [Va2d and/or Va2e].</p>
<b>Species Frequent species</b>	<p>In Nicaragua: An association between <i>Pinus caribea</i>, <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i>, <i>Xylopia frutescens</i>, <i>X. aromatica</i>, <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i>, <i>Symphonia globulifera</i>, <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i>, <i>Cochlospermum vitifolium</i>, <i>Quercus oleoides</i>, <i>Lycania hypoleuca</i>, <i>Cryosophyllum mexicanum</i>, <i>Pera arborea</i> and <i>Zygia longifolia</i>, <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i>, is found.</p>
<b>Associated species</b>	<p>Mejía (2,000) describes the following species for a similar ecosystem in the Mosquitia of Honduras: <i>Pinus caribaea</i> var. <i>Hondurensis</i>, <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i>, <i>Xylopia aromatica</i>, <i>Curatella americana</i>, <i>Conostegia icosandra</i>, <i>Symplocos chiriquensis</i>, <i>Hyronima alchoreoides</i>, <i>Mimosa schomburgkii</i>, <i>Pera arborea</i>, <i>Vismia macrophylla</i>, <i>Cordia</i> spp., <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Malouetia guatemalensis</i>.</p>
<b>Associated species</b>	<p>In saturated lower lying areas, dense patches of the palm</p>

*Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* can be found.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

In Nicaragua: *Crysobalanus icaco*, *Eugenia acapulcensis*, *E. monticola*, *Guettarda combsii*, *Helycteres guazumifolia*, *Manilkara* spp., *Tibouchina aspera*, *Amanoa guianensis*, *Myrsine coriacea*, *M. floridiana*, *Amaioua corymbosa*, *Cojoba donnell-smithii*, *Croton trinitatis*, *Erytroxylum guatemalense*, *Alibertia edulis* and *Cordia curassavica*.

Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)

*Heliconia* spp.

#### GROUND STRATUM

Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

The Melastomataceae: *Miconia albicans*, *M lundelliana*, *M ciliata*, *Acisanthera bivalvis* and *Tococa guianensis*; also: *Mauletia guatemalensis*, *Mesechites trifida*, *Lantana camara*, *Buchnera pusilla*, *Lyndsea strycta*, *Trichomanes pinnatum*; *Psychotria erecta*, *P capitata* and *P. oaxacana*.

Graminoids cover

Amongst the Cyperaceae: *Scleria bracteata* and *Cladium jamaicense*.

#### OTHER OBSERVATIONS

The importance of this ecosystem is its high genetic value as the populations of *Pinus caribea* are subjected to continuous competition from the broad-leaved vegetation, that grows more quickly than the Pine, creating therefore a germplasm of very rapid growth.

#### LITERATURE



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(2)(b) / 31, 31-1, 31-2  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved lowland forest, moderately drained (31) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifolia de tierras bajas, moderadamente drenado (31)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	Sedimentary plains with some slight undulations and small escarpments. from 0 to 500 m.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	Dynamic. The highest part of the sedimentary plain, along the edge of the alluvial plains.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average precipitation between 1,800 and 2,800 mm, a year. Relative humidity 80 %, with an average temperature of 26 °C though temperatures between 22 and 24 °C are mentioned.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This ecosystem is subjected to frequent burning during agricultural clearance, that sometimes develops into forest fires. These fires impede regeneration of both the Pine (brinzals and latizals) and broad-leaved species. The impact of timber extraction is less damaging.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Variable. Generally on acid Ultisols, sometimes on Inceptisols, sandy clay, with regular drainage but saturated in lower lying areas for 9 months of the year.
Soil color	Color reddish-brown.
Cover rock	In some areas, quartz gravel is found on the surface.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	From saturated to mesic, to badly drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	Generally classified as needle-leaved because of the canopy being dominated by 80% or more of pine, but some broad-leaved species always present.
<b>Species</b>	
Dominant species	The dominant tree species is Pine ( <i>Pinus caribaea</i> ),
Co-dominant species	Belize: <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Aspidosperma cruenta</i> , <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Cassia emarginata</i> , <i>Chrysophyllum oliviforme</i> , <i>Pithecellobium</i> spp., <i>Quercus oleoides</i> , <i>Vitex gaumeri</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> , <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> , a number of species of Melastomataceae are found. Patches of the fern <i>Dicranopteris</i> spp. and the sedge <i>Scleria bracteata</i> are frequent.
Frequent species	Nicaragua: accompanied by some trees or shrubs such as: <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Curatella americana</i> and rarely <i>Quercus oleoides</i> .
Associated species	

## TREE STRATUM

Tree height

20-25 m, in mature populations sometimes reaching 40 m

Canopy cover

In many cases canopy cover can drop below 65% and therefore would fall into the class IIA, "woodland", but it was not generally classified as such by the specialists. This might be justification to eliminate the woodland class between 65% and 30% canopy cover.

Average basal area

1: *Pinus caribaea* dense form (that between 40 to 50% of the area) in better drained areas (undulating or rolling); though still with abundant light reaching the forest floor.

Canopy morphology

2: Woodland or Savanna.

Leaf phenology

5-12 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha.

Vines

Needle-leaved, sclerophyllous.

Seasonal Evergreen.

*Cassytha filiformis* is a parasitic vine on *Byrsonima crassifolia*.

Arboreal palms

Only on the wettest edges, is found *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*.

Tree ferns

Nicaragua and Honduras: in some places the tree fern, *Alsophila myosuroides* is found.

Drapery epiphytes

*Brassavola nodosa*.

Sessile epiphytes

In Belize *Tillandsia* spp., are frequent.

Climbing epiphytes

*Philodendrum* spp. as an epiphyte on Pine.

## SHRUB STRATUM

The understory is occupied by 10% of shrubby species such as: *Miconia lundelliana*, *M. albicans*, *M. ciliata*, *Tococa guianensis* and the herbaceous ferns, *Pteridium aquilinum* and *Blechnum serrulatum*.

Lower height

1.

Upper height

3.

Canopy cover

20%.

Acaule palms

No.

Leaf morphology

Broad-leaved the majority sclerophyllous, some ombrophyllous.

Shrub phenology

Evergreen.

## GROUND STRATUM

Graminoids cover

Grass cover dense, (70% of the understory): *Schizachrium sanguineum*, *Trachypogon angustifolius*, *Andropogon leucostachyus*, *Axonopus aureus*, *Setaria geniculata*, *Paspalum* spp. and *Rynchospora cephalotes*.

Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)

Herbaceous species (10% of the understory): *Psidium guianensis*, *Chomelia protracta*, *Morinda rojoc*, *Chiococca* spp., *Psycotria capitata*, *Appunia guatemalensis*, *Diodia rigida*, *Chamaecrista diphylla*, *Centrosema angustifolium*, *Senna undulata*, *Desmodium*

*barbatum, Hyptis savannarum, Polygala hygrophylla, Cotubea spicata, Mesechites trifida*

**Acaule palms cover**

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Predominantly hemi-cryptophytes.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Deer graze the sabanas, guatuzas y teplesquintles in the gallery forests. River tortoises and fish in the streams and rivers.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The vegetation seems natural in structure with only moderate intervention, due to the extraction of selective individuals of pine from some areas.

Generally this ecosystem is productive and can sustain considerable human activity. But it is questionable if it can be considered of equal value for biodiversity conservation.

**LITERATURE**

Wright et al. 1959: 16, 16a, 16b, 17, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.2.6., Iremonger 1997: 24, 25, 26, 27.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(1)(b)S  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland forest on poor or sandy soils (27) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado de tierras bajas, en suelos infértiles o arenosos (27)
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall less than 2,500 mm per year with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Fire is of at least occasional occurrence in this ecosystem. Wild fires become hotter as they creep up the slopes and often completely destroy the trees on the tops of the hills. Additionally, the soils on these hills are very shallow. Once the forest is destroyed, these soils very quickly erode, and it is very difficult for a forest to re-establish itself.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Nutrient poor, acidic soils.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Moderately well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Characterized by low plants: <i>Attalea cohune</i> , <i>Acosmium panamense</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> , <i>Viola koschnyi</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> . Other, frequently encountered species include: <i>Aspidosperma</i> spp., <i>Bactris major</i> , <i>Bactris mexicana</i> , <i>Belotia campbellii</i> , <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Chrysophyllum mexicanum</i> , <i>Clidemia</i> spp., <i>Coccoloba</i> spp., <i>Desmoncus orthacanthos</i> , <i>Guettarda combsii</i> , <i>Hampea trilobata</i> , <i>Hirtella racemosa</i> , <i>Licania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Luhea speciosa</i> , <i>Metopium brownei</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Mouriri exilis</i> , <i>Ouratea</i> spp., <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Pinus caribaea</i> , <i>Pouteria</i> spp., <i>Psychotria poeppigiana</i> , <i>Roupala montana</i> , <i>Scleria bracteata</i> , <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Spondias mombin</i> , <i>Tabernaemontana arborea</i> , <i>Tetracera volubilis</i> and <i>Trichospermum campbellii</i> .
<b>LITERATURE</b>	(Meerman 1999c, Wright et al. 1959: 1, 11a, 11c, 11d, 11e, 11g, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.2.4.)

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(2)(a) / 32  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved lowland forest (32) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifoliado de bajura (32)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Alluvial plain, 0-500 m.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall less than 2500 mm a year with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Although much of this vegetation type is being managed for timber production, it is created and maintained by fires. Occasionally, small patches with old pine are encountered in broadleaf forest along the Maya Mountain divide and these probably indicate patches of this forest type that have regenerated to broadleaf in the absence of fire.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils are pale reddish or pinkish brown over sandy clay.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained and drought in the dry season is an important stress factor.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	Generally classified as needle leaved as 80% of the canopy is Pine, but some broad-leaved species always present.
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> forms a distinctive element.
<b>Frequent species</b>	Typical broad-leaved trees found as a subdued stratum in this vegetation type include: <i>Agarista</i> spp., <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Clethra occidentalis</i> , <i>Clusia massoniana</i> , <i>Schippia concolor</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> and various <i>Quercus</i> spp. The herbaceous understory is often dominated by sedges and grasses including <i>Tripsacum latifolium</i> . Often the fern <i>Dicranopteris</i> spp. is abundant.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	Occasionally <i>Acrocomia aculeata</i> .
<b>Tree ferns</b>	Present.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Present.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Acaule palms</b>	<i>Schippia concolor</i> .

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum** Grasses and/or *Dicranopteris* fern.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

It occurs in two main localities, the uplands of the Pine Ridge Mountains and one patch further south in the Chiquebull area. Small isolated patches occur in the foothills of the Maya Mountain.

Generally this ecosystem is productive and can sustain considerable human activity. It is questionable though if it has the same level of importance in the conservation of biodiversity in Belize.

**LITERATURE**

Means, 1997, Wright et al. 1959: 18, 18a; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.3.4.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2a(2)(a)K-s / 33-s  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved forest, well-drained, on steep karstic hills (33)
	Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifoliado, en colinas cársticas escarpadas (33)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Low.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Karstic.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average precipitation less than 3,000 mm a year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Occurs.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-700 m. On low hills.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Dark gray.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Variable.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Pinus caribaea.</i>
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	10 – 15 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Very open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Needle-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Only seen from the air.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2b(1) / 34, 34-VR, 34-VT, 34-ST, 34-l  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved submontane forest (34) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado, submontano (34)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Non-calcareous. Nicaragua: Central mountain region, Tertiary in origin, in some parts of the south of the country on the Pacific side Quaternary in origin.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Belize and Guatemala: Average precipitation less than 2,500 mm a year.  Nicaragua: Average precipitation 1,200-1,800 mm a year, wet season from May to December, average temperature 21-24 °C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Belize: L: The herbaceous cover dominated by <i>Rhyncospora exaltata</i> y <i>Dicranopteris flexuosa</i> , due to fire stress.  ST and VT: Occasionally exposed to fire caused by lighting strikes, though effect is minimal. Isolated pines might be a sign of previous fire damage.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	L = variant low. ST = variant <i>simarouba-terminalia</i> extends across large areas of the Maya mountains. VT = variant <i>Virola-Terminalia</i> Variant Nicaragua: 700 and 1,200m Variant El Salvador
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Belize: L: Sandy Loam. ST: Reddish brown clay or gray with stones, over quartzite on low hills. VT: On non-calcareous rocks. Soils shallow Grayish brown, stony, terrain broken to rugged. Nicaragua: The soils are Mollisols of basic volcanic origin (basalts, andesites), with a soft texture, superficial ( $\pm 25$ cm ), good drainage.
<b>Soil color</b> <b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Nicaragua: Dark. Nicaragua: Rich in organic material.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> <b>Moist regime</b>	Nicaragua: Seasonally humid to mesic.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	



## Species

### Frequent species

L: *Ilex guianensis*, *Myrcia leptoclada*, *Ormosia velutina*, *Pinus caribaea*, *Purdiaea belizensis*, *Quercus sapotifolia*, y *Roupala montana*.

ST: *Castilla elastica*, *Chrysophyllum cainito*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Dialium guianense*, *Euterpe precatoria*, *Ficus* spp., *Guarea* spp., *Licania platypus*, *Nectandra* spp., *Attalea cohune*, *Podocarpus guatemalensis*, *Protium schippii*, *Pterocarpus rohrii*, *Quararibea* spp., *Pourouma aspera*, *Rheedia* spp., *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Stemmadenia donnell-smithii*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Virola brachycarpa*, *Vismia ferruginea*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Xylopia frutescens*, *Zanthoxylum* spp., *Astrocaryum mexicanum*  
Melastomataceae common in the understory, the tree fern *Cyathea* is present as well as some terrestrial ferns.

VT: *Cyathea* spp., *Euterpe precatoria*, *Podocarpus guatemalensis*, *Schippia concolor*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Terminalia amazonia* and *Virola brachycarpa*.

Nicaragua: Open canopy: *Quercus aata*, *Q. brenesi*, *Croton panamensis*, *Persea* spp., *Nectandra* spp., *Inga* spp., *Ardisia guianensis*, *Clusia salvinii*, *Heliocarpus appendiculatus*, *Cecropia* spp., *Terminalia* spp., *Chaetoptelea mexicana*, *Ficus glabrata*, *Mastichodendron capiri* var. *tempisque*, *Juglan olanchanum*.

El Salvador reported as evergreen but latter reclassified as seasonal: *Quercus* spp., *Saurauia kegeliana*, *Styrax argenteus*, *Hirtella racemosa*, *Sapranthus violaceus*, *Matayba glaberrima*.

## TREE STRATUM

### Tree hight

L: Crown: 5-10 m.

VT: 13-20 m.

### Canopy cover

Closed.

### Canopy morphology

Broad-leaved with sclerophyllous elements.

### Leaf phenology

Nicaragua: Evergreen with some seasonal elements.

### Tree ferns

Nicaragua: *Cyathea arborea* is occasional.

### Drapery epifytes

El Salvador: Epiphytes: Orchids, bromeliads, cactus amongst others.

### Sessile epifytes

Nicaragua: *Aechmea* spp., *Bulbophyllum* spp.

### Climbing epifytes

Nicaragua: *Philodendron* spp.,

## SHRUB STRATUM

Upper height

L: 1.5 – 2m.

Canopy cover

Nicaragua: *Senecio panamensis*, *Lippia myriocephala*,  
*Picramnia antidesma*, *Malpighia glabra*.

Acaule palms

Belize:

ST: *Astrocaryum mexicanum*

VT: *Schippia concolor*

Nicaragua: *Chamaedorea* spp. such as *C. tepejilote*;

Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)

Nicaragua: *Heliconia* spp.

## GROUND STRATUM

Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

Nicaragua: herbaceous: *Selaginella* spp., *Begonia* spp.,  
*Costus* spp., *Tradescantia zanoi*, *Hoffmannia oreophila*,  
*Psychotria panamensis*, *Piper* spp., *Asplenium achillaefolium*.

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Nicaragua: A rodent *Oryzomys dimidiatus*, is endemic to this formation; source UZCH/ MARENA (1998).

Nicaragua: Villa (1982) considers the following amphibians to be found in this ecosystem: *Agalychnis callidryas*, *Bolitoglossa striatula*, *Bufo coccifer*, *Bufo luetkenii*, *Bufo marinus*, *Centrolenella fleischmanni*, *Centrolenella granulosa*, *Centrolenella proseblepon*, *Dendrobates pumilio*, *Eleutherodactylus bransfordii*, *Eleutherodactylus cerasinus*, *Eleutherodactylus fitzingeri*, *Eleutherodactylus gollineri*, *Eleutherodactylus noblei*, *Eleutherodactylus rugulosus*, *Eleutherodactylus talamancae*, *Eleutherodactylus mimus*, *Eleutherodactylus rugosus*, *Hyla loquax*, *Hyla miliaria*, *Hyla staufferi*, *Hypopachus variolosus*, *Leptodactylus melanonotus*, *Oedipina pseudouniformis*, *Phrynohyas venulosa*, *Ptychohyla spinipollex*, *Rana maculata*, *Smilisca baudinii*, *Smilisca phaeota*.

## OTHER OBSERVATIONS

El Salvador: Remnants of this forest are found on Mount Campana, around the National Park "El Imposible", Ahuachapán, intermediate altitudes of Mount "Verde" in Santa Ana, Forest over skri near lake Coatepeque, Mount "El Mono" in Usulután and relics near the industrial complex of "Plan de la Laguna" in La Libertad.

## LITERATURE

L: Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

VT: Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

ST: Stevenson 1942, Brokaw 1991, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA2b(1)K / 35-r, 35-s</p> <p>Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved submontane forest on karstic hills (35)</p> <p>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado submontano en colinas cársticas (35)</p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Ancient.</p> <p>500-1,000 m, calcareous rock.</p> <p>Average rainfall less than 2,500 mm a year, with a pronounced dry season from February through May.</p> <p>Wild fires become hotter as they creep up the slopes and often completely destroy the trees on the tops of the hills. Additionally, the soils on these hills are very shallow. Once the forest is destroyed, these soils very quickly erode, and it is very difficult for the forest to re-establish itself.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>K-r = On rolling hills.</p> <p>K-s = On steep hills.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Dark.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Usually a distinctive layer of organic matter.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Some rock protruding.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<p>Little information is available on this forest type but since it is restricted to southern Belize, there will be more species that require high humidity.</p>
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	<p>K-r: 20-30 m.</p> <p>K-s: 15-25 m.</p>
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Closed canopy.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Semi-evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	Frequent.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	<p>K-r: <i>Attalea cohune</i> and <i>Sabal mauritiiiformis</i> are common emergent palms.</p> <p>K-s: <i>Sabal mauritiiiformis</i> is the common emergent palm.</p>
<b>Tree ferns</b>	None.
<b>Sessile epifytes</b>	K-r: Uncommon.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

**LITERATURE**

K-s: Frequent.

Frequent.

K-r: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

K-s: Brokaw & Lloyd-Evans 1987, Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Wright et al. 1959; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2b(2) / 37, 37-2  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved submontane forest (37) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifolia, submontano (37)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	Dynamic. Nicaragua: Hillsides, mountains and small plains at altitudes from 700 to 1,500 m. Geological substrate of granite, metamorphic rock, tertiary volcanic rock and lava flows.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: average precipitation less than 2,500 mm a year with a pronounced dry season from February to May.  In Honduras Agudelo (1987) called this formation Humid Subtropical forest; bh- S, (divided into 3 zones: sub-humid, per-humid and tropical) which he describes in the following manner from 1,000 to 1,600 m; average precipitation 1,000- 2,200 mm a year; average temperatures 18- 24 °C; with 2 1/2 to 5 1/2 month dry season.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Nicaragua: Average precipitation 1,000-1,400 mm a year and average temperatures 21-24 °C. This ecosystem is subjected to frequent burning, associated with agricultural activity that can develop into full fledged forest fires. The burning impedes regeneration of the Pine (brinzales y latizales) and broad-leaved species. The impact of timber extraction is less damaging.  Belize: Occasionally small patches of mature Pine is found in broad-leaved forest on the ridges of the Maya mountains Mayas that could be the result of the regeneration of broad- leaved forest.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Belize: Clay-sandy.
<b>Soil color</b>	Nicaragua: Soils Entisols, good drainage. Belize: Reddish brown or pale pink.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Nicaragua: Yellow, brown and to black. Generally the accumulation of organic material is minimal because of the brush fires. Nicaragua: Occasionally an accumulation of 20 to 30 cm of pine needles in decomposition in sites were fires have been absent for some time.

<b>Cover rock</b>	Belize: variable. Nicaragua: Stones (small and medium) and gravel in the soil and subsoil.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	Nicaragua: Mesic to xeric.
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	Generally classified as needle leaved in that the canopy is more than 80% Pine, but always with some broad-leaved species.
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Character species</b>	Belize: characterized by the dominance of Pine <i>Pinus caribaea</i> .  Nicaragua: An evergreen forest with seasonality, in submontane areas especially on hillsides, a forest consisting of 3 species Pine is found: <i>Pinus oocarpa</i> and to a lesser extent <i>P. patula</i> spp. <i>tecunumani</i> and <i>P. maximinoii</i> , that can be dense, moderately dense or moderately open. The first is more frequent at 900 to 1,200 m, the second at intermediate areas 1,000 to 1,300 m and the third at higher altitudes 1,200 to 1,700 m; (small patches are found on the peaks of Mount Musun), it is possible however that hybrid populations exist El Salvador: This vegetation class does not exist in the pure state rather as a mixed forest with <i>Quercus</i> spp. and <i>Terstroemia tepezapote</i> , among others. Generally grasses are abundante, <i>Hypharrhenia rufa</i> .
<b>Associated species</b>	Honduras, dominant species: <i>Pinus oocarpa</i> or <i>Pinus caribaea</i> var. <i>hondurensis</i> (Agudelo, 1987). Belize: Some broad-leaved trees accompany this vegetation class dispersed in a form of subcanopy: <i>Agarista</i> spp., <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Clethra occidentalis</i> , <i>Clusia massoniana</i> , <i>Schippia concolor</i> , <i>Terminalia amazonia</i> and various <i>Quercus</i> spp. The herbaceous understory is often dominated by sedges and grasses including <i>Tripsacum latifolium</i> . <i>Dicranoteris</i> spp. is very common.  Nicaragua: Some broad-leaved trees accompany this vegetation class dispersed in a form of subcanopy: <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Sapium</i> spp., <i>Piscidia grandifolia</i> , <i>Myrica cerifera</i> , <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Ardisia revoluta</i> , <i>Cecropia peltata</i> , <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Lysiloma multifoliolatum</i> , <i>Casimiroa edulis</i> , <i>Cassia</i> sp, <i>Tecoma stan</i> , <i>Sabal</i> spp., <i>Zanthophyllum</i> spp., <i>Psidium guajaba</i> , <i>Psidium guianensis</i> . At higher altitudes, relatively small patches of Pine are accompanied by <i>Quercus</i> spp. and

*Liquidambar styraciflua*.

Honduras (Agudelo, 1987): reports associated species as: *Quercus peduncularis*, *Quercus oleoides*, *Quercus hondurensis*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Psidium* spp., *Dodonea viscosa*, *Lysiloma seemannii*, *Piscidia grandifolia*, *Luehea candida* and *Acacia farnesiana*. Less frequent are: *Acrocomia mexicana* var. *vinifera*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Genipa carotu*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Platymiscium dimorphandrum*.

Occasional species: *Mastichodendron capiri* var. *Tempisque*, *Tabebuia rosea*, *Tabebuia donnell-smithii*, *Andira inermis*, *Alchornea latifolia*, *Arbutus xalapensis*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Cupania dentata*, *Leucothoe mexicana*, *Paurotis cookii*.

#### TREE STRATUM

**Tree hight**

10 – 20 m.

**Canopy cover**

Honduras: according to Agudelo (1987) to 30 m  
In many cases the canopy cover can fall below 65% and therefore should be in the class IIA, "woodland", but generally it was not classified as such by the specialists. This could be the justification to eliminate the class between 65% and 30%.

**Canopy morphology**

Nicaragua only from 40 to 60% is Pine.  
Needle-leaved and broad-leaved both in general sclerophyllous.  
Agudelo (1987) describes this vegetation in Honduras as Pine (needle-leaved) canopy with broad-leaved species in lower strata.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen (pine) and seasonal (some broad-leaved in lower strata)

**Tree ferns**

Present in Belize.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Present in Belize.  
Nicaragua: Orchids, Bromeliads, *Tillandsia usneoides*, ferns and fern allies though not very frequent.  
Agudelo (1987) In Honduras epiphytes are rare.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

**Canopy cover**

Nicaragua: Amongst the most frequent shrubs are: *Mimosa albida*, *Calliandra houstoniana*, *Montanoa* spp., *Hyptis suaveolens*, *Calea urticifolia*, *Galphimia glauca*, *Lantana* spp.

Agudelo (1987) describes for this vegetation in Honduras, a understory of Oak, spiny leguminosae and grass.

## GROUND STRATUM

### Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum

Nicaragua: *Pteridium aquilinum*, *Stachytarpheta jamaensis*, *Ageratum conyzoides*, *Gnaphalium attenuatum*, *Pectis* spp., *Vernonia* spp., *Desmodium canum*, *D. sericophyllum*, *D. Barbatum*, *D. cajanifolium*, *Eriosema* spp., *Zornia diphylla*, *Senna tajera*, *S. deamii*, *Paspalum notatum*, *Sporobolus* sp, *Agave americana*, *Agave* spp.

### Graminoids cover

Belize; A distinctive layer of grasses and sedges are found.

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Nicaragua: Amongst the animals found are: Raccoon, white tailed deer, rabbit, Chacalaca, Guatuza, Guardatinaja, Pizote.

## OTHER OBSERVATIONS

Nicaragua: The intervened classes [IA2b(2)-2] have dispersed Pine with natural grass dominated pasture: *Hyparrhenia rufa* (naturalized) and *Andropogon* spp. (native), accompanied by herbs and shrubs, if the area is not burnt in between 15 and 20 years it returns to Pine forest.

Belize: from 500 to 1,000 m. characterized by the dominance of *Pinus caribaea* and the presence of broad-leaved species. Found on the Pine Ridge and Maya mountains, on the last in small patches.

El Salvador, The sites for this vegetation class are close to the Honduran frontier: Mount El Ahorcado; La Montañona, Chalatenango and Perquín, Morazán.

Generally this ecosystem is productive and can sustain considerable human activity. But it is questionable that it has the same value in biodiversity conservation.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2c(1) / 38  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved montane forest (38) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado montano inferior (38)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Nicaragua: Pristine. Honduras: Pristine. Belize: Old secondary growth. The vegetation stunted (dwarf forest) probably caused by Hurricane damage (Hurricane Hattie, 1961) followed by fire.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Belize: non-calcareous. Nicaragua: Mountain Zone steep slopes and escarpments, volcanic rock (basalts, andesites, etc.)
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: Beaten by the wind and frequently covered in clouds. Nicaragua: Average temperatures 20–22 °C and average precipitation 1,250–1,500 mm a year, evenly distributed, though the humidity is higher due to condensation on rocks, plants and soil, from the near permanent cloud cover. At higher elevations very exposed and beaten by the wind.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Belize: Probably occasional fires due to lightning.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Nicaragua: Mollisols y Alfisols, very superficial (< 25 cm), medium texture, dark in color, well-drained.
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	Humidity influenced by cloud cover.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	Nicaragua: A refuge for species from the families: Magnoliaceae, Chlorantaceae, Lauraceae, Weinmanniaceae, Myrsinaceae, Myrtaceae, Clusiaceae and Cyatheaceae.  A evergreen broad-leaved forest with some seasonal elements. The crowns, branches and trunks of the trees, as well as the vines, are densely covered in epiphytes, predominantly bryophytes, also the soil is covered in herbaceous chamaephytes, <i>Selaginella</i> spp. and ferns. Trees with hard bark and rarely exceeding 20 m in height. Various species of tree ferns present. Climbing towards the peaks and ridges, the increased exposure to high winds, causes a decrease in the tree ferns and epiphytes, and an increase in evergreen shrubs and lichens, the forest

here looks more like a dry sclerophyllous evergreen forest with stunted trees and very little undergrowth.

**Species**

**Frequent species**

Belize: *Clusia* spp. and *Myrica cerifera* form dense thickets of 1- 2 m in height. These shrubs are covered in "lichens" *Phyllogonium* spp., Orchids and Bromeliads; this is the only place in Belize where the orange flowered *Epidendrum ibaguense* is found. This would probably better classify as **IIIB1b, Semi-deciduous Tufttree shrubland.**

Nicaragua: Amongst the trees: *Persea schiediana*, *P. americana*, *Ficus costaricana*, *F. Involucrata*, *Nectandra reticulata*, *N. nervosa*, *Inga* spp., *Ardisia guianensis*, *Clusia rosea*, *Clusia salvinii*, *Heliocarpus appendiculatus*, *Cecropia* spp., *Malpighia glabra*, *Terminalia* spp., *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Dalbergia tucurensis*, *Mosquitoxylum jamaense*, *Cordia collococca*, *Trophis mexicana*, *Heliocarpus appendiculatus*, *Ilex* spp, *Hedyosmum mexicana*, *Styrax polyanthus*, *Guarea brevianthera*, *Quercus aata*, *Q. brenesii*, *Calocarpum* spp., *Carpinus caroliniana*.

In El Salvador the vegetation is classified as evergreen, the trees reach heights of 30 m or more. The most representative being: *Magnolia hondurensis*, *Quercus* spp., *Myrica cerifea*, *Hedyosmum mexicana*, *Podocarpus oleifolius*, *Litsea glaucescens*, *Brunellia mexicana*, *Prunus lundelliana*, *Saurauia selerorum*, *Cornus disciflora*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree hight**

Belize: 5m.

**Canopy cover**

Belize: Open.

Nicaragua: generally closed, open only in places exposed to the wind.

El Salvador: Closed.

Honduras: Closed.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved many sclerophyllous elements, especially in places exposed to the wind.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen seasonal.

**Vines**

Belize: No.

Nicaragua and El Salvador: Some.

**Arboreal palms**

No.

**Tree ferns**

Nicaragua: Tree ferns: *Cyathea arborea* and other species.

**Drapery epiphytes**

Nicaragua: *Cavendishia* spp. like *Cavendishia aff. guatemalensis* var. *chiapensis* and *Cavendishia bracteata*, *Columnea rubricaulis*.

El Salvador: In general on trunks, branches and crowns of the trees, the vines as well are densely covered in epiphytes principally Bryophytes.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Belize: Many.

Nicaragua: Bromeliads: *Guzmania nicaraguensis*, *G. angustifolia* Orchids such as: *Bulbophyllum* spp., *Elleanthus* spp., *Epidendrum* spp.

**Climbing epiphytes**

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Canopy cover**

Nicaragua: Shrubs: *Conostegia hirtella* and *Conostegia oerstediana*, *Cephaelis* spp., *Palicourea padifolia*.

**Acaule palms**

Belize: None.

Nicaragua: *Chamaedorea* spp.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)**

Nicaragua: *Chusquea simpliciflora*, *Renealmia mexicana*., different *Heliconia* amongst which is found: *Heliconia tortuosa*.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Nicaragua: Herbs such as: *Blechnum ensiforme*, *Pitcairnia imbricata*, *Selaginella* spp., *Begonia* spp., *Hydrocotyle mexicana*, *Anthurium microspadix*, *Centropogon cordifolius*, Rubiaceae such as *Hoffmannia oreophila* and *Rondeletia nebulosa*, as well as different *Psychotria* like: *P. panamensis*, *P. uliginosa*, *P. aubletiana* and *P. macrophylla*, *Alloplectus tetragonus*, *Mainthemum paniculatum*; Piperáceas like: *Peperomia obtusifolia*, *Piper augustum*, *Piper biolleyi* and *Piper obliquum*.

**Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)**

Nicaragua: Herbaceous ferns: *Polystichum muricatum*, *Campyloneurum angustifolium*, *Antrophyum cajenense*, *Asplenium achillaefolium* and *Diplazium cristatum*.  
El Salvador: the soil covered with Chamaephytes such as *Selaginella* spp. Also large number of herbaceous ferns and tree ferns.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Nicaragua: Wild animals: Racoon, guatuzá, Chachalaca (*Ortalis cinereiceps*), guardatinaja, Rabbit, pizote, venado puco (*Masama americanus*), Quetzal (*Pharomachrus mocinno*).

Villa (1972) mentions 4 species of amphibians for this ecosystem in Nicaragua: *Hyla miliaria*, *Ptychohyla spinipollex*, *Centrolenella fleischmanni*, *Eleutherodactylus noblei*.

## **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Belize this type of vegetation has only been identified on the peaks of cockscomb mountains including victoria peak (1,120 m).

El salvador, sites with this vegetation are: Montecristo, Metapán), Cerro verde and Los andes, Volcán de Santa Ana, the peak of Volcán Chinchontepec, San Vicente.

In honduras only reported from the National Park Patuca close to the frontier with Nicaragua.

## **LITERATURE**

Kamstra et. Al. [1996]

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2c(1/2) / 39  <b>Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed montane forest (39)</b> <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional mixto montano inferior (39)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Ancient.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Non-calcareous.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall less than 2500 mm per year with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This ecosystem is the result of frequent fires.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
Cover rock	High.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Dominant species	<i>Pinus oocarpa</i> and <i>Quercus peduncularis</i> .
Frequent species	<i>Agarista mexicana</i> , <i>Arbutus xalapensis</i> , <i>Agave oppascidens</i> , <i>Brahea dulcis</i> , <i>Byrsinoma crassifolia</i> , <i>Comocladia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Desmodium angustifolium</i> , <i>Dyphisa floribunda</i> , <i>Inga leptaloba</i> , <i>Juniperus comitana</i> , <i>Liquidámbar styraciflua</i> , <i>Myrica cerifera</i> , <i>Pachyrrizus erosus</i> , <i>Pinus maxoninoii</i> , <i>Pinus oocarpa</i> , <i>Pinus tecunumanii</i> , <i>Rhus vestita</i> , <i>Saurauia</i> spp., <i>Senecio deppeanus</i> , <i>Stillingia sanguinolenta</i> , <i>Quercus pedunculatus</i> , <i>Quercus sapotifolia</i> , <i>Quercus tristis</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Tree hight	8 - 30 m.
Canopy cover	Rugged to open.
Canopy morphology	Mixed.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen.
Arboreal palms	<i>Brahea dulcis</i>
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Medinilla-Sanchez, 1999.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2c(2) / 40  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved montane forest (40) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifolia montano inferior (40)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b> <b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b> <b>GEOLOGY</b> <b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Dynamic. 1,000-1,500 m. Sloping terrain. Somewhat dry average precipitation less than 2,000 mm a year. Frequent.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Frequent.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> <b>SOIL TYPE</b> <b>Soil color</b>	Clay. Reddish.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> <b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> <b>Species</b> <b>Dominant species</b> <b>Co-dominant species</b> <b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Pinus</i> spp. In small watersheds are found <i>Quercus</i> spp. <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Psidium</i> spp., <i>Eupatorium</i> spp. <i>Rondeletia</i> spp., <i>Calea</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> <b>Tree hight</b> <b>Canopy cover</b> <b>Canopy morphology</b> <b>Leaf phenology</b> <b>Arboreal palms</b> <b>Tree ferns</b> <b>Sessile epifytes</b>	10 –20 m. Very open due to human intervention. Needle-leaved. Evergreen. No. No. Some.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Flying over the area, it was possible to identify a Pine dominated forest. In the small valleys there was some <i>Quercus</i> spp. This polygon should probably be considered a mixed Pine-Oak forest.  Generally this ecosystem is productive and can sustain a considerable amount of human activity. It is questionable though if it has the same importance in Biodeversity conservation. Flights, 15.46 / 91.35; 15.46 / 91.40.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2d(1) / 41  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved upper-montane forest (41) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado montano superior (41)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Low. Guatemala: precipitation variable, regularly more than 2,000 mm, annually, also influenced by condensation from passing clouds.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Guatemala: 1,800 – 2,300 m. Terrain steep. The majority of the polygons are found in the middle of the volcanic region facing the Pacific Ocean.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b> Cover rock	Guatemala: Sandy loam. Slight.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species Frequent species	<i>Alnus</i> spp., <i>Citharexylum donnell-smithii</i> , <i>Parathesis tartaria</i> , <i>Buddleia skutchii</i> , <i>Oreopanax xalapensis</i> , <i>Hedyosmum mexicanum</i> , <i>Ehretia luxiana</i> , <i>Saurauia</i> spp., <i>Gunnera killipiana</i> , <i>Chaetoptelea mexicana</i> .
Associated species	
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> Tree height Canopy cover Canopy morphology Leaf phenology Tree ferns	20-30 m. Closed. Broad-leaved. Evergreen or Seasonal Evergreen. Present.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Guatemala muestreo N °202 Nicaragua: Seasonal ecosystems have been deforested at these altitudes.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2d(1/2) / 42  Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed upper-montane forest (42) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional mixto montano superior (42)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Ancient.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Non-calcareous.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Some fire influence.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	1,500-2,000 m on the Atlantic side, 1,800-2,300 m on the pacific side. In very inclined areas.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Sandy to Silty.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Some.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Pinus</i> spp.
<b>Co-dominant species</b>	<i>Quercus</i> spp.
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Pinus maximinoi</i> , <i>P.pseudostrobus</i> , <i>Quercus brachystachys</i> , <i>Ostrya virginiana</i> , <i>Arbutus xalapensis</i> , <i>Stipa</i> spp., <i>Eupatorium</i> spp., <i>Rhamnus pringlei</i> , <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Lantana hispida</i> , <i>Indigofera miniata</i> , <i>Senecio deppeanus</i> , <i>Vernonia</i> spp., <i>Rapanea myricoides</i> , <i>Clethra</i> spp., <i>Liquidambar styraciflua</i> , <i>Magnolia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Saurauia</i> spp., <i>Viburnum</i> spp., <i>Myrica cerifera</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	10 – 25 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	40 – 80%.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved and needle leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Semi-deciduous.
<b>Vines</b>	No.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Abundance of <i>Tillandsia</i> spp.



**CHARACTERISTIC****DESCRIPTION****CLASSIFICATION-CODE  
AND MAP-CODE  
NAME**

IA2d(2) / 43

Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved upper-montane forest  
(43)Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifolia montano  
superior (43)**SPECIAL CONDITIONS**

1,800- 2,300 m.

**VEGETATION DATA****Species****Frequent species**

Transition from IA2c(2) to IA2e(2)

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Just one polygon. No area was sampled.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2c(1) / 44  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved altimontane forest (44) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado altimontano (44)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Pristine.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Precipitation more than 2000 mm, annually, humidity maintained by condensation from clouds. Cold (Cloud forest).
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Rainy season from May to October.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Human intervention present. Above 2300 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clayey, Sandy Loam.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Alnus jurullensis, Arbutus xalapensis, Dodonea viscosa, Dendropanax arboreus, Quercus</i> spp., <i>Litsea glauscescens, Fuchsia arborescens, Coriaria thymifolia, Clethra suaveolens, Monnina xalapensis, Zanthoxylum aguilari, Cestrum aurantiacum, Smilax</i> spp., <i>Lycianthes</i> spp., <i>Chiranthodendron pentadactylus, Buddleia nitida, Baccharis vaccinioides, Eupatorium semilatum, Stillingia acutifolia, Ceanothus coeruleus, Passiflora membranaceae, Ilex brandegeana, Parathesis leptota, Rapanea juerguensenii, Prunus capulí, Lantana hispida, Symplocos hartwegii, Ilex belizensis, Weinmania pinnata, Rhamnus discolor, Rhamnus Nelson, Clevera theaeoides, Billia hippocastanum, Drimys granadensis, Persea americana.</i>
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	8 – 25 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Variable, Open-Closed.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Various families.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2e(1/2) / 45  Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed altimontane forest (45) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional mixto altimontano (45)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Dynamic because of human intervention. Precipitation more than 2,000 mm a year, humidity maintained by the clouds, cold. Rainy season May to October.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Because of human intervention. On the Atlantic side above 2,000 m, and on the Pacific side above 2,300 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> Soil type	Clay, Silty Sand.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species Dominant species Frequent species	<i>Pinus</i> spp. A typical mixed forest at these altitudes consists of: <i>Abies guatemalensis</i> , <i>Acaena elongata</i> , <i>Alnus jurullensis</i> , <i>Arbutus xalapensis</i> , <i>Dodonea viscosa</i> , <i>Dendropanax arboreus</i> , <i>Pinus ayacahuite</i> , <i>Pinus hartwegi</i> , <i>Pinus pseudostrobus</i> , <i>Gregia steyermaerkii</i> , <i>Alsophila salvinii</i> , <i>Cyathea divergens</i> , <i>Dicksonia sellowiana</i> , <i>Cavendishia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Quercus crispifolia</i> , <i>Quercus sapataefolia</i> , <i>Quercus acatenangensis</i> , <i>Litsea glauscescens</i> , <i>Fuchsia arborescens</i> , <i>Coriaria thymifolia</i> , <i>Clethra suaveolens</i> , <i>Monnina xalapensis</i> , <i>Stipa</i> spp., <i>Zanthoxylum aguilarii</i> , <i>Cestrum aurantiacum</i> , <i>Smilax</i> spp., <i>Lycianthes</i> spp., <i>Chiranthodendron pentadactylus</i> , <i>Buddleia nitida</i> , <i>Baccharis vaccinioides</i> , <i>Eupatorium semilatum</i> , <i>Stillingia acutifolia</i> , <i>Ceanothus coeruleus</i> , <i>Pasiflora membranaceae</i> , <i>Taxus globosa</i> , <i>Ilex brandegeana</i> , <i>Parathesis leptopa</i> , <i>Rapanea juerguensenii</i> , <i>Prunus capuli</i> , <i>Viburnum jucundum</i> , <i>Cuphea cyanea</i> , <i>Vaccinium leucanthum</i> , <i>Arctostaphylos pyrifolia</i> , <i>Gymnosperma glutinosa</i> , <i>Lantana hispida</i> , <i>Symplocos hartwegii</i> , <i>Ilex belizensis</i> , <i>Weinmania pinnata</i> , <i>Rhamnus discolor</i> , <i>Rhamnus nelsonii</i> , <i>Cleyera theaeoides</i> , <i>Billia hippocastanum</i> , <i>Drimys granadensis</i> , <i>Persea americana</i> .  At these altitudes <i>Juglans guatemalensis</i> could be expected as it is found at higher altitudes than <i>J.</i>

*olanchana* generally in the submontane level. Several species of *Podocarpus* are common: *Podocarpus oleifolius*, *P. maturai*, *P. montana*, *P. guatemalensis*.

In Guatemala some species of conifers are found at higher altitude: *Taxus globosa*, *Podocarpus oleifolius*, *Cupressus lusitanica* (var *benthamii*), *Abies guatemalensis*, *Pinus ayacahuite*, *P. donnell-smithsii*, *P. pseudostrobus*, *P. maximinoii*, *P. tecunumani*, *P. hartwegii* sometimes mixed with *Quercus* spp. (Rosito, Medinillas & Vargas). Based on reports of Perry (1984), other species of Pine can be expected, probably: *P. rudis*, *P. michoacana*, *P. oaxacana*, *P. chiapensis*.

*Pinus* and *Abies* can be found in almost pure patches. On the tops of the mountains open stands of *Pinus hartwegii*, looking very similar to a savanna.

#### **TREE STRATUM**

Tree hight	8 – 45 m.
Canopy cover	Variable, open – closed. the Pines are emergents.
Canopy morphology	Mixed.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen.
Arboreal palms	No.
Tree ferns	<i>Cyathea divergens</i> , <i>Dicksonia sellowiana</i> .
Sessile epiphytes	Various families.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum	The Bromeliaceae <i>Gregia steyermaerkii</i> forms the herb understory.
--	---

#### **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

In this category is found "La Sierra de Las Minas", a protected area.

#### **LITERATURE**

Rosito-Monzon, 1999; Vargas Ponce, 1999; Medinilla-Sanchez, 1999.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPCION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2c(2) / 46  Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaved altimontane forest (46) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional aciculifolia altimontano (46)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Human intervention present. Variable. Cold. Humidity maintained by condensation from clouds. Atlantic side above 2,000 m Pacific side above 2,300 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> Soil type Cover rock	Variable. Considerable.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species Dominant species Frequent species	<i>Pinus</i> spp. <i>Pinus hartwegii</i> , <i>Juniperus standleyi</i> , <i>Abies guatemalensis</i> , <i>Cupressus lusitanica</i> (var <i>benthamii</i> ).
Associated species	Other conifers expected at these altitudes are: <i>Taxus globosa</i> , <i>Podocarpus oleifolius</i> , <i>Pinus ayacahuite</i> , <i>Chiranthodendron pentadactylon</i> , <i>Cestrum</i> sp., <i>Salvia</i> sp., <i>Stipa</i> sp., <i>Mahonia volcanicola</i> , <i>Ranunculus geoides</i> , <i>Fuchsia michoacanensis</i> , <i>Valeriana prionophylla</i> , <i>Dalia australis</i> , <i>Ribes ciliatum</i> , <i>Baccharis vaccinioides</i> , <i>Gimnosperma glutinosa</i> , <i>Tigridia pavonia</i> , <i>Halenia shannonii</i> , <i>Alnus jurulensis</i> , <i>Rhamnus serrata</i> , <i>Symphoricarpus microphyllus</i> , <i>Eupatorium semialatum</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> Tree hight Canopy cover Canopy morphology Vines Arboreal palms Tree ferns Sessile epifytes	10 –25 m. Open. Mixed. No. No. No. No.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2f(2)(a) / 47  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved alluvial forest, occasionally inundated (47) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado aluvial de tierras bajas, ocasionalmente inundado (47)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	In Nicaragua, from 0 to 60 m, Flat or undulating sedimentary plains, close to large rivers. In Belize found from 0 to 200 m, along rivers and the edges of lagoons.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	In Nicaragua, sedimentary with (Quartzite) materials washed down the rivers and eroded by the sea.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	En Belize, average precipitation less than 2,500 mm a year, with a pronounced dry season from February to May. In Nicaragua, average precipitation from 2,000 to 2,500 mm a year, with relative humidity 80% and average temperatures from 23 to 26°C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	In Nicaragua, the fires on the Pine savannas affect the edges of this ecosystem. In Belize the fires are limited to the areas where slash and burn agriculture is practiced.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	In Nicaragua, the soils are Clay Ultisols. In Belize the soils are heavy in texture and gray in color. Micro-relief and cracks develop in certain areas.
Soil color	In Nicaragua, the soils are reddish and black when rich in organic material.
Cover and nature organic matter	Nicaragua, regular amounts of organic material.
Cover rock	Nicaragua, small rocks or Quartzite gravel are found.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	In Belize, inundation's from the river occur every year.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Dominant species	Nicaragua, trees: <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> , <i>X. aromatica</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> ,
Frequent species	Nicaragua, <i>Cochlospermum vitifolium</i> , <i>Quercus oleoides</i> , <i>Lycania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Crysophyllum mexicanum</i> , <i>Pera arborea</i> and <i>Zygia longifolia</i> .
	Amongst the most frequent species in Belize are:

*Aristolochia grandiflora*, *Bactris major*, *Bactris mexicana*, *Belotia campbellii*, *Bucida buceras*, *Cassia grandis*, *Cecropia peltata*, *Cordia gerescanthus*, *Balizia leucocalyx*, *Costus pulverulentus*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Ficus insipida*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Heliconia latispatha*, *Inga vera*, *Licania platypus*, *Lonchocarpus guatemalensis*, *Mutingia calabura*, *Ouratea nitida*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Pterocarpus officinalis*, *Pterocarpus rohrii*, *Rinorea sp.*, *Roystonea regia*, *Samanea saman*, *Schizolobium parahybum*, *Tabebuia rosea*, *Trophis racemosa* and *Zygia peckii*. *Attalea cohune*, *Guadua longifolia* and the introduced bamboo: *Bambusa vulgaris* which forms dense patches, and *Inga affinis* frequently dominate higher up the banks. del agua. The tall aroid *Montrichardia arborescens* is locally abundant. Towards the sea the riverine vegetation gives way to mangrove, including *Avicennia germinans* and *Rhizophora mangle*.

#### TREE STRATUM

In Nicaragua, the tropical seasonal evergreen broad-leaved alluvial does not form a gallery as the terrain is almost flat.

##### Tree height

Nicaragua: from 10 to 20 m

Belize from 20 to 25 m

##### Canopy cover

Nicaragua: 75%. In Belize the canopy is closed.

##### Average basal area

Nicaragua: 8-9 m<sup>2</sup>

##### Canopy morphology

Ombrophyllous with the presence of some sclerophyllous species.

In Belize broad-leaved.

##### Leaf phenology

Evergreen with a dry season where some elements behave in a semi-deciduous or deciduous manner. In Belize evergreen.

##### Vines

Nicaragua: few

##### Arboreal palms

Nicaragua: In the lower saturated areas dense stands of the palm *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* can be found. In Belize *Roystonea regia* close is found close to the mouth of the rivers, also *Cocos nucifera* can be found invading these areas.

##### Drapery epiphytes

Nicaragua: Orchids: *Brassavola nodosa*, *Polystachya* spp., *Shomburkia* spp., *Epidendrum* spp.

##### Sessile epiphytes

Nicaragua: Bromeliads: *Tillandsia* spp. In Belize are not common.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

Nicaragua: shrubs: *Crysoalanus icaco*, *Eugenia acapulcensis*, *E. monticola*, *Guettarda combsii*, *Helycteres guazumifolia*, *Manilkara* spp., *Tibouchina aspera*, *Amanoa guianensis*, *Myrsine coriaceae*, *M. floridiana*, *Amaioua corymbosa*, *Cojoba donnell-smithii*, *Croton trinitatis*, *Erytroxylum guatemalense*, *Alibertia*



<b>Lower height</b>	<i>edulis</i> and <i>Cordia curassavica</i> . Nicaragua: 1.5 m.
<b>Upper height</b>	Nicaragua: 4.0 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Nicaragua: 40%.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Nicaragua: 5% just along the edges. In Belize <i>Bactris</i> spp are mentioned.
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	Nicaragua: 5% generally along the edge.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Nicaragua: Ombrophyllous with some sclerophyllous species present.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Nicaragua: Evergreen.
<b>Tall herbs periodicity</b>	Nicaragua: Biennials.

#### GROUND STRATUM

	Nicaragua: Herbs: Las Melastomataceae: <i>Miconia albicans</i> , <i>M lundelliana</i> , <i>M ciliata</i> , <i>Acisanthera bivalvis</i> and <i>Tococa guianensis</i> ; also: <i>Mauletia guatemalensis</i> , <i>Mesechites trifida</i> , <i>Lantana camara</i> , <i>Heliconia</i> spp., <i>Buchnera pusilla</i> , <i>Lyndsea strycta</i> ; amongst the <i>Psychotria</i> are: <i>P. erecta</i> , <i>P capitata</i> and <i>P. oaxacana</i> .
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Nicaragua: 50-60%.
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	Nicaragua: Amongst the Cyperaceae: <i>Scleria bracteata</i> and <i>Cladium jamaicense</i> . 10-20%.
<b>Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)</b>	<i>Trichomanes pinnatum</i> , 1-2%.
<b>Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)</b>	Nicaragua: very few.
<b>Acaule palms cover</b>	Nicaragua: Just saplings.
<b>Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover</b>	Nicaragua: Deciduous and perennial.

#### AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS

<b>Emerged vegetation</b>	Nicaragua: At the waters edge are found: <i>Motricardia arborescens</i> , <i>Spatiphyllum</i> spp.
<b>Submerged vegetation</b>	Nicaragua: Submerged in the water: <i>Mayaca fluviatilis</i> , <i>Eichornia diversifolia</i> and 2 more undetermined species possibly <i>Potamogeton</i> spp. (Potamogetonaceae) and <i>Halodule</i> spp. (Cymodoceaceae).

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

In Nicaragua, these sites are refuges for animals that feed on, or roam the savanna: Tepezcuintle, Guatuzá, White tailed deer, Armadillo, various wild mice and the Jaguar are mentioned by the population. The river has, Guapote, Mojarras and various River Tortoises. Villa (1972) mentions 3 species of amphibians for this ecosystem: *Dendrobates pumilio*, *Phrynohyas venulosa*, *Bufo coccifer*.

#### OTHER OBSERVATIONS

In Nicaragua, the importance of these forests is centered

on their role as corridors between different ecosystems. Physically they play a vital role in the conservation of watersheds. They also help to conserve local community water resources. The threats are from migratory agriculture, using slash and burn techniques and the resulting sedimentation from such practices. For Belize: Brokaw and Mallory 1993, Meerman 1999a, 1999c, Wright et al. 1959: 20, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.1.3.; Cabrera and Sanchez, 1994.

## **LITERATURE**

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA2f(3)(a) / 48, 48-M</p> <p><b>Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved alluvial forest, seasonally inundated (48)</b>  <b>Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado aluvial de tierras bajas, estacionalmente inundado (48)</b></p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Ancient – pristine.</p> <p>In Guatemala calcareous. 0-500 m.  In Nicaragua, from 5 to 10 m, flat.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Less than 1800 mm of rain a year (Petén).  In Nicaragua, average precipitation 2,000-2,500 mm a year, average temperatures 22-25 °C and a relative humidity of 80%.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Exist in areas with nearby agriculture and fires can spread from here into the forest particularly in the dry season (Lundell, 1937).</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Nicaragua and Honduras, the trees are short almost shrub like.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Gray.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	low– medium.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Medium– high.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Low.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Inundated in the rainy season.
<b>Water cover</b>	Variable, inundated most of the year, in the rainy season it can be intermediate between inundated and saturated.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Sweet.
<b>Water bottom composition</b>	Organic material.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<p>Guatemala: <i>Attalea cohune</i>, <i>Bucida buceras</i>, <i>Lysiloma bahamense</i>, <i>Haematoxylon campechianum</i>, <i>Allophylus cominia</i>, <i>Dyospyrus cuneata</i>, <i>Byrsonimia bucidaefolia</i>, <i>Licaria peckii</i>, <i>Bursera simaruba</i>, <i>Croton glabellus</i>, <i>Matayba opositifolia</i>, <i>Caesalpinia velutina</i>, <i>Simarouba glauca</i>, <i>Cupania belizensis</i>, <i>Simira salvadorensis</i>, <i>Manikara</i> spp., <i>Lonchocarpus</i> sp. <i>Metopium brownei</i>, <i>Coccoloba</i> spp., <i>Terminalia amazonia</i>, <i>Tabebuia rosea</i>, <i>Borreria oxyphylla</i>, <i>Cordia dodecandra</i>, <i>Vitex gaumeri</i>, <i>Guettarda combsii</i>, <i>Trophis racemosa</i>, <i>Swietenia</i></p>

*macrophylla, Eugenia rufidula.*

En Honduras and Nicaragua entre las especies más frecuentes están: *Calophyllum brasiliense var. rekoii*, *Vochysia hondurensis*, *Xylopia aromatica*, *X. frutescens*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Didymopanax morotoni*, *Alchornea latifolia*.

**Associated species**

In Honduras species associated with this vegetation class are: *Andropogon bicornis*, *Apeiba membranaceae*, *Aspasia epidendroides*, *Bactris gasipaes*, *Bellucia costaricensis*, *Casearia sylvestris*, *Cedrela macrophylla*, *Clusia* spp., *Cupania americana*, *Dendropanax arboreus*, *Garcinia* sp., *Geonoma* spp., *Guadua macclurei*, *Miconia oinochrophylla*, *Piper* spp., *Quassia amara*, *Reinhardtia gracilis*, *Syngonium macrophyllum*, *Vismia macrophylla*, *Xiphidium caeruleum*, *Xylopia frutescens*.

In Nicaragua in areas influenced by brackish water: *Myrica cerifera*, *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* y *Conocarpus erecta*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

In Nicaragua and Honduras: Generally between 5 and 12 m, sometimes with trees to 15 a 20 m.

In Guatemala 10 - 15 m.

**Canopy cover**

From 80% to open.

**Average basal area**

In Nicaragua: 6 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved, ombrophyllous, some species sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

Predominantly evergreen with some species shedding their leaves.

**Arboreal palms**

*Attalea cohune*. In Nicaragua and Honduras *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*

**Tree ferns**

No.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Some.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Canopy cover**

Guatemala: Few shrubs.

In Nicaragua and Honduras shrub like trees.

**Acaule palms**

Not common.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Almost none, though in some areas vines are found.

**AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

**Emerged vegetation**

In areas influenced by brackish water the following dominate: *Myrica cerifera*, *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* y

*Conocarpus erecta.*

**LITERATURE**

Honduras: Iremonger 1997: 4.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	1A2f(3)(c) / 49  Tropical evergreen seasonal alluvial forest dominated by bamboo, seasonally inundated (49) Bosque tropical siempreverde aluvial de tierras bajas estacional, dominado por bambú, estacionalmente inundado (49)
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	The soils are Ultisols, silty clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Reddish blackish when high in organic matter.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Seasonally saturated.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Character species</b>	The predominant and most characteristic species is <i>Bambusa aculeata</i> (American bamboo; previously called <i>Guadua</i> ). The bamboo replacing the palms as the dominate life form covering from 60 to 80% of the area.
<b>Associated species</b>	Amongst the accompanying tree species are found: <i>Terminalia</i> spp., <i>Ceiba pentandra</i> , <i>Hymenaea courbaril</i> , <i>Dialium guianense</i> , <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> var. <i>rekoi</i> , <i>Sapium</i> spp., <i>Xylopia</i> spp., <i>Ficus</i> spp. and <i>Cecropia</i> spp. with crowns 15 to 25 m with or above the bamboo also <i>Spondia</i> spp., <i>Inga</i> spp. and <i>Zygia latifolia</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	15-20 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	70-80%
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Graminoide (bamboo) and broad-leaved sclerophyllous, some ombrophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	From evergreen to semi-deciduous.
<b>Sessile epifytes</b>	Bromeliads epiphytes like <i>Tillandsia bulbosa</i> .
<b>Climbing epifytes</b>	Epiphytes such as <i>Philodendron inequilaterum</i> , <i>P. scandens</i> and <i>Syngonium</i> spp. are frequents on trunks and branches.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Canopy cover</b>	20%, in the understory various palms and shrubs such as: <i>Ardisia</i> spp., <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Malvaviscus arborea</i> , <i>Lythrum acinifolium</i> , <i>Urera</i> spp.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	<i>Asterogyne martiana</i> , <i>Chamaerodera tepejilote</i> ,
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably</b>	<i>Chusquea</i> spp., <i>Heliconia</i> spp.

taller than 1.5M)

Leaf morphology

Shrub phenology

Tall herbs periodicity

Broad-leaved and palms, evergreen.

Evergreen.

Biennials and perennial.

**GROUND STRATUM**

Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum 10%.

Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms) Herbs: *Dieffenbachia* spp., *Anthurium flexile*, *Maranta* spp., *Achmea magdalena*, *Begonia sericoneura*.

Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover Perennial.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	1A2f(4)(a) / 50  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved alluvial gallery forest (50) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado aluvial de galería de tierras bajas (50)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	From 0 to 60 m, flat or undulating sedimentary plains, dissected by numerous rivers and streams.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average precipitation 2,000 -2,500 mm a year, relative humidity 80% and average temperatures from 23 to 26°C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This vegetation class is surrounded by pine savanna, in which occur large numbers of fires, that depending on the local conditions can invade the forest up to the water course.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Generally with clay Ultisols.
<b>Soil color</b>	Reddish; black when rich in organic material.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Some areas are stony.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Depending on the amount of rain falling higher up the watershed the gallery forests are inundated for periods (though in some dry seasons the streams dry up completely), the amount of time that these areas remain inundated varies, though it can be for some months.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	<i>Xylopia frutescens</i> , <i>X. aromatica</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> ,
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Cochlospermum vitifolium</i> , <i>Quercus oleoides</i> , <i>Lycania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Cryosophyllum mexicanum</i> , <i>Pera arborea</i> and <i>Zygia longifolia</i> .
<b>Associated species</b>	
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	12 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	60%.
<b>Average basal area</b>	7 m <sup>2</sup> /Ha.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Mostly sclerophyllous though some ombrophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Predominantly evergreen though some species shed their leaves.
<b>Vines</b>	<i>Mesechites trifida</i> .
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	In lower more saturated areas dense patches of the palm <i>Acoelorrhapha wrightii</i> , can be found.
<b>Sessile epifytes</b>	Orchids: <i>Brassavola nodosa</i> , <i>Polystachya</i> spp.,



*Shomburkia* spp., *Epidendrum* spp. and the bromeliad: *Tillandsia* spp.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

Shrubs: *Crysobalanus icaco*, *Eugenia acapulcensis*, *E. monticola*, *Guettarda combsii*, *Helycteres guazumifolia*, *Manilkara* sp, *Tibouchina aspera*, *Amanoa guianensis*, *Myrsine coriacea*, *M. floridiana*, *Amaioua corymbosa*, *Cojoba donnell-smithii*, *Croton trinitatis*, *Erytroxylum guatemalense*, *Alibertia edulis* and *Cordia curassavica*.

Lower height 1.5 m.  
Upper height 4 m.  
Canopy cover 70%.  
Acaule palms *Bactris* spp.  
Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M) *Heliconia* spp.  
Leaf morphology Sclerophyllous some ombrophyllous.  
Shrub phenology Evergreen, some semi-deciduous.  
Tall herbs periodicity Perennial.

#### GROUND STRATUM

Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum 40 % Melastomataceae: *Miconia albicans*, *M lundelliana*, *M ciliata*, *Acisanthera bivalvis* y *Tococa guianensis*; also: *Mauletia guatemalensis*, *Lantana camara*, *Buchnera pusilla*, *Psychotria erecta*, *P. capitata* and *P. oaxacana*.  
Graminoids cover 10% amongst which the Cyperaceae: *Scleria bracteata* and *Cladium jamaicense*.  
Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms) 20%  
Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns) Insignificant: *Lyndsea strycta*, *Trichomanes pinnatum*  
Acaule palms cover  
Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover Perennial though considerable annuals might be present

#### AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS

Emerged vegetation On the rivers edge is found: *Motricardia arborescens*, and *Spatiphyllum* spp.  
Submerged vegetation Submerged in the water: *Mayaca fluviatilis*, *Eichornia diversifolia* and *Potamogeton* spp., *Halodule* spp.

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

Many animals use the gallery forest as a refuge and for reproduction, venturing out on to the savanna to find food. The gallery forest are always accompanied by rivers and streams, and even though in species composition they can appear similar to other closed forests, they are very different ecologically, they also form a function as natural pathways and corridors across the savanna.

#### OTHER OBSERVATIONS

The gallery forest are very distinct because of the sharp

contrast with the surrounding savannas, gallery forests also exist in closed forests, but here they are less easy to identify and therefore harder to define.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2g(2)(a) / 51, 53-M, 53-M-2  Tropical evergreen seasonal lowland broad-leaved palm swamp forest (51, 53)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas, dominado por palmas (51, 53) From 0 to 100 m, lowland plains, little influence from the sea.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average temperatures between 26 and 30°C, Average rainfall between 2,300 and 3,500 mm a year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This vegetation class is surrounded by Pine Savanna, that is prone to fire, which during the dry season can extend into the swamp.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils Hydromorphic, restricted drainage. Reddish brown turning black when organic material is abundant.
Soil color	
Cover and nature organic matter	Peat can accumulate
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	6-7 months of inundation.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Frequent species	In Nicaragua: Amongst the trees are found: <i>Terminalia amazonica</i> , <i>Vochysia ferruginea</i> , <i>V. Hondurensis</i> , <i>Machaerium</i> spp., <i>Annona</i> spp., <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> , <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Quercus oleoides</i> , <i>Hyeronima alchornoides</i> ; some deciduous or semi-deciduous such as <i>Apeiba aspera</i> , <i>Tabebuia rosea</i> and <i>Cochlospermum vitifolium</i> .  In Honduras: <i>Carapa guianensis</i> , <i>Erythrina fusca</i> , <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> . When this forest is intervened, it takes on a shrubby appearance with species such as <i>Psidium guajava</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Tree hight	12 m; Iremonger (1997) cites Clewell (1986) who indicates that canopy is about 15 m, considerable lower than the surrounding alluvial forests.
Canopy cover	40 – 50 %.
Canopy morphology	Predominantly sclerophyllous, with some ombrophyllous elements in tropical deltas.
Leaf phenology	Evergreen with some seasonality, some trees partially shed their leaves.
Vines	<i>Lygodium</i> spp. and <i>Cissus</i> spp.

**Arboreal palms** Amongst the palms: *Elaeis oleifera*, *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*, *Bactris tepejilote*, *B. Hondurensis*, *Desmoncus orthocanthos*, in open areas up to 40-50%. The borders of this ecosystem can be dominated by *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*.

**Sessile epiphytes** *Epidendrum* spp., *Oncidium* spp.

**Climbing epiphytes** *Philodendron* spp., *Anthurium* spp. and *Syngonium* spp.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

Shrubs: *Alchornea latifolia*, *Tabernamontana* spp., *Posoqueria latifolia*, *Mabea* spp., *Alibertia edulis*, *Psychotria aubletiana*, *Clidemia* spp., *Miconia* spp., *Nexea* spp.

**Lower height** 1.5 m.

**Upper height** 2.5 m.

**Canopy cover** 5 – 10 %.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)** *Maranta* spp., *Costus* spp., *Heliconia* spp., less than 1.5 m in height.

**Leaf morphology** Evergreen.

**Shrub phenology** Perennial.

**Tall herbs periodicity** Evergreen.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

**Graminoids cover** Very rare.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)** *Geophila* spp., *Passiflora* spp., *Hibiscus* spp., *Abutilon* spp. and replacement seedlings.

**Acaule palms cover** Replacement seedlings.

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover** Annuals, biennials and perennial.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2g(1)(a) / 52-T, 52-Sh, 52-SC, 52-AC, 54  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland swamp forest (52, 54) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas (52, 54)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Medium.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Calcareous rock.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	T, Sh, SC: Average rainfall less than 2,000 mm per year, with a pronounced dry season from February through May. AC: High average rainfall of near 4,000 mm per year with a dry season from February through May.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-500 m. AC: Aguacaliente variant. T = Tall variant. Sh = Short variant: Swampy stands of low, thin stemmed trees and shrubs without emergents. Usually associated with 1A2g(1)(a)T and closely related to IIIA1b(a)L. SC: Stann Creek variant: Swampy stands of thin stemmed, partly deciduous trees and shrubs without emergents in the Stann Creek district.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay. Some hog-wallow micro-relief exists as a result of repeated wetting and drying of the soil. SC: Mostly over calcium-poor soils. Some hog-wallow micro-relief exists.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Frequent protruding limestone rocks.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Badly drained, often waterlogged for part of the year. AC: Seasonally inundated.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	AC: Dominated by the <i>Eugenia aeruginea</i> . Other species include <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Alibertia edulis</i> , <i>Bactris sp.</i> , <i>Calyptranthes chytraculia</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clidemia sp.</i> , <i>Connarus lambertii</i> , <i>Guadua longifolia</i> , <i>Lonchocarpus castilloi</i> , <i>Lonchocarpus rugosus</i> , <i>Pachira aquatica</i> , <i>Randia spp.</i> and <i>Zygia spp.</i> The field layer is mainly composed of graminoids and sedges including <i>Scleria spp.</i> Epiphytes such as <i>Aechmea tillandsioides</i> , <i>Anthurium scandens</i> , <i>Epidendrum nocturnum</i> , <i>Epiphyllum sp.</i> , <i>Tillandsia balbisiana</i> , <i>T. limbata</i> , <i>T.</i>

*streptophylla*, *T. utriculata*, *Vittaria* spp. and *Vriesea* spp. are abundant.

T: Frequently encountered trees include *Amyris elemifera*, *Bactris* spp., *Bucida buceras*, *Calophyllum brasiliense*, *Croton pyramidalis*, *Croton reflexiflora*, *Dracaena americana*, *Metopium brownei*, *Coccoloba reflexiflora*, *Coccoloba acapulcensis*, *Coccoloba cozumelensis*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Gliricidia sepium*, *Ouratea nitida*, *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Swietenia macrophylla* and *Zygia* sp. Thick woody vines are sometimes present. Includes some areas that are locally called "bajos". Logwood *Haematoxylon campechianum*, typically occurs in the wetter, more open sections.

Sh: *Acacia* sp., *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* (usually occurring in dense clumps), *Bucida buceras*, *Calliandra* spp., *Calyptranthes* spp., *Cameraria latifolia*, *Chrysobalanus icaco*, *Clidemia* spp., *Crescentia cujete*, *Erythroxylum guatemalense*, *Haematoxylon campechianum*, *Hampea trilobata*, *Helicteres guazumifolia*, *Hirtella racemosa*, *Hymenocallis littoralis*, *Licania hypoleuca*, *Miconia* spp., *Mimosa hemendieta*, *Mouriri exilis*, *Rinorea* spp., *Xylopia frutescens* and *Zygia* spp.

SC: Frequently encountered plants in these forests are *Acosmium panamense*, *Aspidosperma cruenta*, *Astrocaryum mexicanum*, *Attalea cohune*, *Bactris* spp., *Bucida buceras*, *Calyptranthes chytraculia*, *Clidemia* spp., *Coccoloba* sp., *Crysophila stauracantha*, *Dialium guianense*, *Dracaena americana*, *Guettarda combsii*, *Heliconia vaginalis*, *Hirtella racemosa*, *Inga* sp., *Jacquinia paludicola*, *Miconia* spp., *Mouriri exilis*, *Mouriri myrtilloides*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Psychotria glomerulata*, *Psychotria poeppigiana*, *Scleria bracteata*, *Swietenia macrophylla*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Tabebuia chrysantha*, *Terminalia amazonia*, *Virola koschnyi*, *Vismia ferruginea*, *Vochysia hondurensis* and *Xylopia frutescens*. On richer soils *Pterocarpus officinalis* is found; on poorer soils more Melastomataceae and *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*. Where this vegetation type comes close to the coast, *Anacardium officinale* and *Byrsonoma crassifolia* can be found.

#### **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

T: 10 – 15 m.

Sh: 5 – 10 m.

**Canopy cover**

Broken canopy.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved and sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

This forest type has a distinctive deciduous element.

**Vines**

Frequent.

**Arboreal palms**

T: *Sabal mauritiiformis* is the principal emergent palm.

**Tree ferns**

None.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Frequent, especially abundant in AC.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

*Bactris* spp.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Where the canopy is open there is a distinctive herbaceous layer dominated by sedges sometimes including *Scleria bracteata*.

#### **LITERATURE**

AC: Meerman 1999a, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.1.2.2.

T: Schultze & Whitacre 1999, Wright et al. 1959: 21, 21a, 22, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I,1,1,1,1,1

Sh: Meerman 1999c, Wright et al. 1959: 15, 23; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.1.1.2.

SC: Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 14,14a,14b,14c; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.1.1.1.2.1.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA2g(3)(a) / 55  Tropical evergreen seasonal broad-leaved lowland swamp forest, seasonally inundated (55) Bosque tropical siempreverde estacional latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas, estacionalmente inundado 55)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Stress from flooding.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Calcareous.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Less than 2,000 mm of annual rainfall.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Rare.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Lowland, 0-200 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Soil color</b>	Gray.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Badly drained.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Fresh water.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Frequently encountered trees include <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> (usually occurring in dense clumps), <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Calliandra</i> sp., <i>Calyptranthes</i> spp., <i>Cameraria latifolia</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clidemia</i> spp., <i>Crescentia cujete</i> , <i>Erythroxylum guatemalense</i> , <i>Haematoxylon campechianum</i> , <i>Hampea trilobata</i> , <i>Helicteres guazumifolia</i> , <i>Hirtella racemosa</i> , <i>Hymenocalis littoralis</i> , <i>Licania hypoleuca</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Mimosa hemendieta</i> , <i>Mouriri exilis</i> , <i>Rinorea</i> spp., <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> and <i>Zygia</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	6-12 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Dense.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved many species are sclerophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Seasonally evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	No.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Frequent.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA3a(1)(a) / 56, 56-2, 56-HCW, 56-PNVC, 56-CAR, 56-ISL</p> <p><b>Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved well-drained lowland forest (56)</b>  <b>Bosque tropical semidecídúo latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (56)</b></p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Dynamic.</p> <p>Belize: Calcareous.</p> <p>Guatemala: Non-calcareous.</p> <p>Honduras: Variable.</p> <p>Nicaragua: Non calcareous, central region with Tertiary volcanic substrate; hilly to steep terrain, well-drained.</p> <p>Costa Rica:</p> <p>56- NC 4.1.lowland and 4.2 submontane. Situated over volcanic substrate, flat to concave to step with 5- 30% slope.</p> <p>56- 10.1 PN y VC lowland: Over eroded terrain with narrow valleys and mountains ranges.</p> <p>56- 13.1. PN y VC: Over sedimentary and alluvial substrate with moderated topography: flat or concave by inundation with 5- 20% slope.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Belize and Guatemala: Average rainfall less than 1500 mm per year.</p> <p>Nicaragua: Average rainfall, 500- 2,000 mm</p> <p>En Costa Rica 4.2.NC, presents hydrolic deficiency for more than 90 days.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Limited to areas with slash and burn cultivation.</p> <p>Belize: Coastal 0-10 m. This is a distinctive forest type, which has only been described from the Sarteneja area in the Corozal district. It has a low canopy (8 -12 m) with a more deciduous aspect than most other forest type in Belize.</p> <p>Guatemala: In hills &lt; 1000 m. Between Zacapa and Chiquimula, Jutiapa.</p> <p>HCW = Central West Honduras variant Coastal 0-500 m.</p> <p>CAR = Caribbean coastal variant. 2 = intervened. 0-20 m. Probably identical to VI.B.3.</p> <p>ISL = Caribbean island variant. 2 = intervened. 0-500 m. Probably somewhat similar to the Belize variant.</p> <p>Costa Rica: NC, PN and VC.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> Soil type	<p>Belize: Shallow soils over calcareous rock.</p> <p>Guatemala: Alluvial clay</p> <p>In Nicaragua: Alfisols, Mollisols and Inceptisols; red or</p>

brown clay.

In Costa Rica:

NC: Inceptisols and Antosols, volcanic origin and Latosols red- brown sticky clay.

PN and VC: Thin Inceptisols.

PN and VC: Inceptisols little or not developed with low base saturation.

## WATER REGIME

Moist regime

Well-drained.

## VEGETATION DATA

Species

Frequent species

Belize: Leguminous trees, such as *Lysiloma latisiliquum* and *Acacia* spp. are frequent. Other characteristic species include: *Bauhinia jenningsii*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Caesalpinia gaumeri*, *Ceiba aesculifolia*, *Gymnopodium floribundum*, *Jatropha gaumeri*, *Lonchocarpus rugosus*, *Manilkara zapota*, *Metopium brownei*, *Piscidia piscipula*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Thevetia gaumeri*, *Thrinax radiata* and *Vitex gaumeri*.

Guatemala: *Bursera simaruba*, *B. bipinnata*, *B. diversifolia*, *B. Steyermarkii*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Gliricidia sepium*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Cordia alliodora*, *Hippocratea excelsa*, *Karwinskia calderoni*, *Sapindus saponaria*, *Simarouba glauca*.

HCW: *Acrocomia* spp., *Bursera simaruba*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Coccoloba* spp., *Dracaena americana*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Erythrina glauca*, *Inga* spp., *Lysiloma* spp., *Simarouba glauca*, *Swietenia humilis* (Pacific only), *Tabebuia rosea*, *Tecoma stans*.

CAR: *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*, *Annona glabra*, *Chrysobalanus icaco*, *Coccoloba uvifera*, *Conocarpus erectus*, *Dalbergia ecstaphylla*, *Dalbergia monetaria*, *Davilla kunthii*, *Dolioscarpos guianensis*, *Eugenia aeruginosa*, *Henriettea succosa*, *Miconia glaberrima*, *Montrichardia arborescens*, *Myrmecophylla wendlandii*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Palicourea triphylla*, *Quercus oleoides*, *Symphonia globulifera*, *Terminalia bucidoides*, *Thrinax parviflora*, *Tococca guianensis*.

ISL: *Acacia* sp., *Acrocomia mexicana*, *Attalea cohune*, *Bursera simaruba*, *Casearia sylvestris*, *Chrysophyllum mexicanum*, *Cordia alliodora*, *Cordia currasavica*, *Hibiscus tiliaceus*, *Ochroma pyramidale*, *Persea americana*, *Psidium guajava*, *Sabal* spp., *Spondias*

*mombin*, *Thrinax* spp.

En Costa Rica:

NC: lowland and submontane: *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Schyzolobium parahybum*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Cupania glabra*, *Hymenaea courbaril*, *Neea psicotrioides*, *Tabebuia* spp., *Attalea butyracea*, *Rollinia jimenezii*, *Lonchocarpus* spp., *Quercus oleoides*, ground covered by *Bromelia pinguin*.

PN and VC lowland: *Acrocomia vinifera*, *Albizia* spp., *Allophylus occidentalis*, *Andira inermis*, *Annona purpurea*, *Apeiba tibourbou*, *Bactris minor*, *Bixa orellana*, *Bravaisia integerrima*, *Bursera simarouba*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Tabebuia pentaphylla*, *Tabebuia chrysantha*, *Casearia aculeata*, *Chlorophora tinctoria*, *Coccoloba* spp., *Cochlospermum vitifolium*, *Cordia alliodora*, *Erythroxylon* spp., *Luhea seemannii*, *Mastichodendron tempisque*, *Sterculia apetala*, *Spondia* spp., *Simarouba glauca*

Nicaragua:

Many “bottle” trees, in the Bombacaceae, such as: *Ceiba pentandra*, *Ceiba barrigon*, *Pseudobombax septenatus*, *Bombacopsis quinata*. Also: *Hymenaea courbaril*, *Nectandra salicifolia*, *Platymiscium pleiostachyum*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Luehea candida*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Gliricidia sepium*, *Lysiloma* spp., *Astronium graveolens*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Brosimum* spp., *Mastichodendron capiri*, *Terminalia oblonga*, *Chlorophora tinctoria*, *Spondia mombin*, *Swetenia macrophylla*, *Hura crepitans*, *Tabebuia pentaphylla*, *T. neocrysantha*, *Sterculia apetala*, *Guarea excelsa*. In disturbed sites and successions, deciduous species and also savanna species can be found.

Panama: *Astronium graveolens*, *Cavanillesia platanifolia*, *Pachira quinata*, *Pseudobombax septenatum*, *Muntingia calabura*, *Erythrina* spp., *Cedrela odorata*, *Acacia riparia*, *Enterolobium shumburgkii*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Genipa americana*, *Serjania rhombea*, *Helicteres guazumaefolia*, *Helicteres* spp., *Sterculia apetala*, *Jacquinia macrocarpa*, *Apeiba aspera*, *Apeiba tibourbou*, *Luehea seemannii*, *Urera* spp.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

8-18 m.

**Canopy cover**

Belize: Closed.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved

**Leaf phenology**

Semi-deciduous. Nicaragua: Majority of trees of the dominant canopy are partially deciduous (some trees are

deciduous and others shed their leaves partially) below the main canopy some evergreen trees and shrubs are more or less sclerophyllous.

**Vines** Yes. Nicaragua: Terophytes and hemicryptophytes vines are present.

**Arboreal palms** Belize: *Sabal mauritiiformis*, *Thrinax radiata*

Guatemala: None.

CAR: *Thrinax parviflora*.

ISL: *Attalea cohune* *Sabal* sp., *Thrinax* sp.

**Tree ferns**

None.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Few. Nicaragua: there are few epiphytes.

## **SHRUB STRATUM**

Nicaragua: *Miconia argentea*, *Cytharexylum caudatum*, *Combretum laxum*, *C. Farinosum*, *Cydistia* spp., *Arrabidea* spp., *Operculina pteripes*, *Malvaviscus arborea*, *Hamelia patens*, *Psychotria* spp., *Stemmadenia abovata*, *Myriocarpa* spp., *Urera caracasana*, *Maranta arundinaceae*, *Cestrum*, *Anthurium crassinervium*.

## **GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Succulent plants may be present (eg.: Cactaceae). scattered herbs, principally hemicryptophytes, graminoids and medium sized herbs.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

True woody shrubs and juvenile trees in the ground stratum.

## **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

The Belize variant is typical habitat for Yucatan endemics such as the Yucatan Jay *Cyanocorax yucatanicus* and the Orange Oriole *Icterus auratus*.

## **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Guatemalan variant wrongly classified as lowland. Nicaragua: There is no primary vegetation for these plant formations, due to the advance of the agricultural frontier; remnants are known on hills and mountains slope in the area between the evergreen forest of the Atlantic region and the Central region forest, the last forest have been replaced by production systems at low altitudes. It is probable that the wetter areas of this forest type are included in the humid forests the Pacific. (p Ej: Ometepe, Rivas, Chinandega).

## **LITERATURE**

(Meerman 1993, Bijleveld 1998, Iremonger & Brokaw I.2.2.5.); Cabrera and Sanchez, 1994. Iremonger 1997.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA3a(3)(a) / 57-ISL  Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved lowland forest with palm, well-drained, Bay Islands variant (57) (only as) moderately intervened
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Bosque semidecídúo latifoliado con palmas de tierras bajas, variante de las Islas de la Bahía, bien drenado, moderadamente intervenido (solamente) Dynamic. On islands in the Caribbean. Belongs in IA3a(1)(a).
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species Frequent species	<i>Acacia</i> sp., <i>Acrocomia mexicana</i> , <i>Bursera simaruba</i> , <i>Casearia sylvestris</i> , <i>Chrysophyllum mexicanum</i> , <i>Cordia alliodora</i> , <i>Cordia currasavica</i> , <i>Hibiscus tiliaceus</i> , <i>Ochroma pyramidale</i> , <i>Persea americana</i> , <i>Psidium guajava</i> , <i>Sabal</i> spp., <i>Spondias mombin</i> , <i>Thrinax</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> Tree hight Canopy cover Canopy morphology Leaf phenology Arboreal palms Tree ferns Sessile epifytes	8-18 m. Closed. Broad-leaved. Semi-deciduous. <i>Sabal</i> spp., <i>Thrinax</i> spp. None. Some.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA3b(1) / 59, 59-2, 59-NC  Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved submontane forest (59) Bosque tropical semidecídúo latifoliado, submontano (59)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Much human intervention.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Costa Rica: Substrate mainly alluvial sediments and volcanic materials.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	500-1000 m. On steep hillsides.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species Character species Frequent species	Honduras: <i>Crescentia alata</i> and <i>Gyrocarpus americanus</i> . Guatemala: <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Pistacia mexicana</i> , <i>Luehea</i> spp., <i>Haematoxylon</i> sp., <i>Fraxinus</i> sp., <i>Rauvolfia tetraphylla</i> , <i>Hippocratea excelsa</i> , <i>Karwinskia calderoni</i> , <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Gliricidia sepium</i> , <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Cordia alliodora</i> , <i>Tecoma stans</i> , <i>Psidium</i> spp. <i>Croton</i> spp., <i>Aristolochia</i> spp. <i>Bauhinia</i> spp.  Honduras: <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Albizia niopoides</i> , <i>Agondara loranthoides</i> , <i>Calophyllum candissimum</i> ., <i>Caesalpinia coriaria</i> , <i>Calotropis procera</i> , <i>Ceiba pentandra</i> , <i>Citharexylum caudatum</i> , <i>Cordia alliodora</i> , <i>Cordia dentata</i> , <i>Crescentia alata</i> , <i>Enterolobium cyclocarpum</i> , <i>Gyrocarpus americanus</i> , <i>Haematoxylum campechianum</i> , <i>Hymenea courbaril</i> , <i>Indigofera</i> sp., <i>Lonchocarpus</i> spp., <i>Lysiloma auritum</i> , <i>Mimosa albida</i> , <i>Moringa oleifera</i> , <i>Mutingia calabura</i> , <i>Neomillspaughia paniculata</i> , <i>Opuntia</i> spp., <i>Pinus caribaea</i> , <i>Pithecellobium leucospermum</i> , <i>Pithecellobium dulce</i> , <i>Plumeria rubra</i> , <i>Prosopis juliflora</i> , <i>Quercus sapotifolia</i> , <i>Samanea saman</i> , <i>Simarouba glauca</i> , <i>Spondias purpurea</i> , <i>Thevetia plumeriifolia</i> , <i>Urvillea ulmacea</i> , <i>Zizyphus mauritiana</i> .  Costa Rica PN: <i>Cedrela</i> spp., <i>Castilla elastica</i> , <i>Coccoloba caracasana</i> , <i>Godmania aesculifolia</i> , <i>Trophis racemosa</i> , <i>Vismia ferrufinea</i> , <i>Stedmmadenia</i> spp., <i>Verbesina</i> spp., <i>Calea</i> spp., <i>Baccharis</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> Tree hight	5 -10 m.

**Canopy cover** Closed.  
**Canopy morphology** Broad-leaved.  
**Leaf phenology** Deciduous.  
**Vines** Few.  
**Arboreal palms** No.  
**Tree ferns** No.  
**Sessile epiphytes** Generally just a few.  
Costa Rica PN: Many xerophytic epiphytes: *Tillandia usneoides*, *T. ionantha*, *T. caput-medusae* y *Catopsis* spp.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Canopy cover** Costa Rica PN: Shrubby and arborescent Asteraceae: *Verbesina* spp., *Calea* spp., *Baccharis* spp.

#### **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Nicaragua: The Semi-deciduous submontane forest has not been determined yet in this study but it will be a vegetation type similar to Moropotente, Estelí; Wirruca, Boaco; or Amerrisque, Chontales) the tree canopy will be shorter than the low land semi-deciduous forest with abundant xerophytic epiphytes (different *Tillandsia* spp. with the typical *T. usneoides*).

#### **LITERATURE**

Iremonger 1997: 19, 20.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE</b>	IA3b(2) / 60
<b>NAME</b>	This vegetation class has been assigned the wrong code, it should be considered IA3b(1/2). Tropical semi-deciduous mixed submontane forest (60) Bosque tropical semidecídúo mixto, submontane (60)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Dry.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	On the Atlantic side 500-1000 m. On the Pacific side 700-1200 m. Mountains.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Sandy loam.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Medium.
<b>Cover rock</b>	High.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Quercus</i> spp.
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Pinus</i> spp., <i>Quercus</i> spp., <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Bursera bipinnata</i> , <i>Cordia</i> spp., <i>Xylosma</i> spp., <i>Agave</i> spp., <i>Sececio deppeanus</i> , <i>Serjania</i> spp., <i>Calliandra</i> spp.
<b>Associated species</b>	
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	10-15 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Variable.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Mixed.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Semi-deciduous.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Some.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Upper height</b>	2-3 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Open.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	No.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA3c(1) / 61, 61-PN,  Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved lower montane forest (61) Bosque tropical semidecídúo latifoliado montano inferior (61)
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Guatemala: Sandy Loam En Costa Rica: PN and VC over alluvial sediments and volcanic materials.
<b>Soil color</b>	Guatemala: Reddish.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Quercus</i> spp.
<b>Frequent species</b>	Guatemala: <i>Gliricida sepium</i> , <i>Bursera bipinnata</i> , <i>Cordia alliodora</i> , <i>Tecoma stans</i> .  En Costa Rica: PN and VC: <i>Cedrela</i> spp., <i>Castilla elastica</i> , <i>Coccoloba caracasana</i> , <i>Godmania aesculifolia</i> , <i>Trophis racemosa</i> , <i>Vismia ferrufinea</i> , <i>Stedmmadenia</i> spp., <i>Verbesina</i> spp., <i>Calea</i> spp., <i>Baccharis</i> spp. Asteraceae shrubs and small trees: <i>Verbesina</i> spp., <i>Calea</i> spp., <i>Baccharis</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	10 – 20 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Deciduous.
<b>Vines</b>	No.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epifytes</b>	Generally few. Costa Rica: abundant xerophytes, <i>Tillandia usneoides</i> , <i>T. ionantha</i> , <i>T. caput-medusae</i> and <i>Catopsis</i> spp.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE</b>	IA3c(1/2) / 62 The wrong code was assigned to this vegetation class on the map, it should be IA3c1/2. <b>## As what has it been classified on the map?</b>
<b>NAME</b>	Tropical semi-deciduous mixed lower montane forest (62) Bosque tropical semidecídúo mixto montano inferior (62)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Semi-dry.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Annual burning.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Atlantic side from 1,000 to 1,500 m. Pacific side from 200 to 1,800 m; rocky hills.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Sandy Clay.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Variable.
<b>Cover rock</b>	High.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Quercus</i> spp., <i>Pinus</i> spp.
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Lysiloma</i> spp., <i>Bursera bipinnata</i> , <i>Eupatorium</i> spp., <i>Rhus</i> spp., <i>Agave</i> spp., <i>Cordia</i> spp., <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Psidium</i> spp., <i>Calliandra</i> spp., <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Croton</i> spp., <i>Pachyrrhizus erosus</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	15 – 20 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Mixed.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Mixed.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Present.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Upper height</b>	2 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Open.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	No.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	Dense.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA3f(4)(a) / 63</p> <p><b>Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved alluvial gallery forest (63)</b>  <b>Bosque tropical semidecídúo latifoliado aluvial de galería de tierras bajas (63)</b></p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Passes through different areas with different geological substrates.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Fires in the surrounding ecosystems can affect the margins, and depending on the humidity of the understory enter the forest itself.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>Variable but always with important amounts of silt. In El Salvador found on the lower parts of the river banks and frequently inundated.</p>
Soil color	Dark brown
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	Mesic, with high water table.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	<p>The riverine communities are long and thin, often imperceptible in the satellite images and difficult to define on the maps as they form a fine network across the savannas where they occur. The composition depends on humidity and oxygenation and saturation and is difficult to define from just a few field trips.</p> <p>According to Taylor (1962), a good part of the species belong to the vegetation type found in the next altitudinal class above or in slightly more humid vegetation classes. For example, the riverine forest that cuts across deciduous lowland savanna, will have many species from a semi-deciduous forest or a submontane deciduous forest, submontane gallery forest will have species from a seasonal evergreen lower montane forest.</p>
Species	<p>Nicaragua:</p> <p>In semi-deciduous areas, the species found are from seasonal evergreen forests: <i>Anacardium excelsum</i>, <i>Nectandra globosa</i>, <i>Erythrina fusca</i>, a veces <i>E. glauca</i>, <i>Couropita nicaraguensis</i>, <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Tabebuia pentaphylla</i>, <i>Hymenea courbaril</i>, <i>Hura crepitans</i>, <i>Annona glabra</i> and <i>A. reticulata</i>.</p>
Frequent species	<p>In the intervened deciduous forest: the riverine forests are made up from species from the semi-deciduous forest:</p>

*Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Terminalia ablonga*, *Astronium graveolens*, *Sterculia apetala*, *Tabebuia pentaphylla*, *Brosimum alicastrum*, *Ardisia revoluta*, *Inga spuria*, *Ficus sp*, *Albizzia caribaea*.

In areas of deciduous savannas (drier than the deciduous forest) are found: *Pseudosamanea guachepele*, *Samanea saman*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Touinidium decandrum*, *Apoplanesia paniculata*, *Licania arborea*, *Coccoloba caracasana* y *Pterocarpus hayesii*.

In El Salvador, with few species such: *Salix humboldtiana*, *Ficus insipida*, *Castilla elastica*, *Acacia hindisii*, *Phyllanthus brasiliensis*, *Erythrina glauca*. Herbaceous are few though *Bactris subglobosa* is found in the understory. No epiphytes were observed.

#### **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

Very variable in the same site, but can grow to 30 m.

**Canopy cover**

50-80%.

**Average basal area**

Nicaragua: 30 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha, but in some better conserved sites more than 100 m<sup>2</sup>/ Ha.

**Canopy morphology**

Sclerophyllous some ombrophyllous species.

**Leaf phenology**

Variable according to the above mentioned criteria.

**Vines**

Few and generally woody.

**Arboreal palms**

A *Acrocomia mexicana* and *Elaeis spp.*

**Tree ferns**

Only in the montane zones and sometimes in submontane when cloudy.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Few but frequently on the branches that hang over the river.

**Climbing epiphytes**

*Syngonium podophyllum* and *Monstera obliqua*.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

In many cases well developed because of the abundance of light.

**Lower height**

1.5 m.

**Upper height**

5 m.

**Canopy cover**

30-40%.

**Acaule palms**

Just seedlings.

**Leaf morphology**

Sclerophyllous and ombrophyllous.

**Shrub phenology**

Evergreen.

**Tall herbs periodicity**

Evergreen.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

In many cases well developed because of the abundance of light.

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

50 80%.

**Graminoids cover**

Very variable.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

Very variable.

**Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)** Not significant.  
**Acaule palms cover** Not significant.  
**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover** Annual to perennial.

**AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

**Emerged vegetation** *Motrichardia arborescence*, *Xanthosoma* spp., *Dieffenbachia* spp. on the river margins.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Fauna of the gallery forest, are much richer in species than would be expected based just on the botanical inventory: When crossing open savannas, they perform special functions such as:

- Refuges, to hide and to nest
- Diverse Source of food
- Water
- Recreational, hygiene (many species bath in the water).

Some amphibians that Villa (1972) considered to be present in this ecosystem: *Hyla boulengeri*, *Leptodactylus pentadactylus*, *Agalychnis callidryas*, *Eleutherodactylus bransfordii*, *Eleutherodactylus cerasinus*, *Eleutherodactylus fitzingeri*, *Eleutherodactylus gollineri*, *Eleutherodactylus rugulosus*, *Eleutherodactylus talamancae*, *Eteutherodactylus mimus*, *Eteutherodactylus rugosus*, *Bufo valliceps*, *Hyla ebraccata*, *Smilisca phaeota*, *Leutherodactylus noblei*.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

In semi-deciduous gallery forest the species that only partially shed their leaves in the dry season, in the satellite images contrast with the surrounding deciduous vegetation. In general in more humid areas its impossible to detect the gallery forest in the images.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA3g(a) / 64 <b>Tropical semi-deciduous broad-leaved lowland swamp forest (64)</b> <b>Bosque tropical semidecídúo latifoliado pantanoso de tierras bajas (64)</b>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Lowland (often of volcanic origin) inundated periodically surrounded by deciduous lowland forest.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	The surrounding areas are frequently burnt, during agricultural clearing, which might effect the margins of this ecosystem.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soil sedimentary with high silt content.
<b>Soil color</b>	Brown to black.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Organic material in decomposition.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Hydromorphic, inundated for long periods.
<b>Water cover</b>	2-5 cm.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Fresh water.
<b>Water bottom composition</b>	Variable depending on the site but generally clay sediments and volcanic rock.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	This forest is dominated by <i>Bravaisia integerrima</i> .
<b>Co-dominant species</b>	Also: <i>Terminalia oblonga</i> , <i>Anacardium excelsum</i> , <i>Sterculia apetala</i> , <i>Hura crepitans</i> , <i>Trichilia trifolia</i> , <i>Samanea saman</i> , <i>Cedrella odorata</i> , <i>Trichilia glabra</i> , <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> .
<b>Frequent species</b>	Frequent in areas inundated for longer periods: <i>pentaphylla</i> , <i>Coccoloba caracasana</i> , <i>Coccoloba floribunda</i> , <i>Annona glabra</i> , <i>Annona</i> spp.
<b>Associated species</b>	On the edges and more open areas: <i>Parkinsonia aculeata</i> , <i>Pithecellobium lanceolatum</i> , <i>Pithecellobium dulce</i> , <i>Mimosa pigra</i> , <i>Mimosa dormiens</i> , <i>Acacia farnesiana</i> , <i>Bactris</i> spp., <i>Ipomoea carnea</i> , <i>Capparis odoratissima</i> , <i>C. palmeri</i> , and near standing water and on alluvial banks different communities associated with the freshwater (VII).
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	15-20 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	70%.



<b>Average basal area</b>	12 m <sup>2</sup> /Ha.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Predominantly sclerophyllous but some ombrophyllous species.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Predominantly semi- deciduous or evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	Apocinaceae, Asclepiadaceae y Aristolochiaceae
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	In clearings: <i>Sabal mexicana</i> and <i>Acrocomia mexicana</i> , in some areas curiously <i>Scheelea rostrata</i> .
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	<i>Syngonium podophyllum</i> and <i>Monstera obliqua</i> .

**AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

<b>Emerged vegetation</b>	In open areas: <i>Hymenocallis amplexicaulis</i> , <i>Typha domingensis</i> , <i>Eleocharis</i> spp.
<b>Free floating vegetation</b>	In mosaics with open water: <i>Pistia stratioides</i> , <i>Lemna</i> spp.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

The trees serve as roosting perches for aquatic birds. Some amphibians that Villa (1982) considered present in these ecosystems are: *Hyla boulengeri*, *Leptodactylus pentadactylus*, *Agalychnis callidryas*, *Eleutherodactylus bransfordii*, *Eleutherodactylus cerasinus*, *Eleutherodactylus fitzingeri*, *Eleutherodactylus gollineri*, *Eleutherodactylus rugulosus*, *Eleutherodactylus talamancae*, *Eleutherodactylus mimus*, *Eleutherodactylus rugosus*, *Bufo valliceps*, *Hyla ebraccata*, *Smilisca phaeota*, *Leutherodactylus noblei*.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IA5a(1) and IA5a(2) / 65 and 66</p> <p>Caribbean mangrove forest on clay (65)  Bosque de manglar del Caribe sobre suelo limoso (65)  and  Caribbean mangrove forest on coraline sand (66)  Bosque de manglar del Caribe sobre arena coralina (66)</p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Moderately dynamic.</p> <p>From 0 to 6 m with almost imperceptible inclines, that consist of marine and alluvial deposits.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Found in tropical climates. Precipitation is less important than the tidal inundation's, though the influence of seasonal variations in precipitation does affect the Mangroves and is explained below.</p> <p>Nicaragua: Average temperatures 22- 40 °C and average precipitation 2,750-6,000 mm a year and relative humidity higher than 90%.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Very rare, not a factor in this ecosystem.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>Soils, inundated, salty, black sandy loam,: Hydromorphic clay Inceptisols.</p>
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	<p>50 - 100 % or covered in water.</p>
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	<p>Almost absent. The organic material is moved daily by the tides, it decomposes rapidly or is consumed by aquatic organisms.</p>
<b>Cover rock</b>	<p>Absent.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	<p>The tides and rainfall. The tides on the Caribbean are very minor, often less than half a meter. Areas under tidal regime are predominantly influence by seawater, but areas that are merely occasionally flooded during extraordinary high water may have great fluctuations in moisture and salt content. During dry periods the soils may completely dry up and during prolonged rains, the saltcontents may drop considerably.</p>
<b>Water cover</b>	<p>Some areas are permanently flooded, others are covered at high tide and leave small patches of standing water, that drain at low tide. In the tidal zone the soil is always saturated, but varies with the local inundation regime.</p>
<b>Water formation</b>	<p>Estuarine or coastal waters.</p>
<b>Water characteristics</b>	<p>Generally brackish, but the water on occasion can be</p>

fresh on others saline.

## VEGETATION DATA

Positioned in the tranquil fringes of estuarine zones, mangroves receive and capture sediments and are usually rich in nutrients. The species found here are adapted to different levels of salinity and distribute accordingly through the ecosystem. As only few organisms are tolerant of high concentrations of salt, mangroves are poor in floristic species composition.

In Belize the following types of Mangrove have been described and they occur in other countries in Central America:

a = Dwarf or shrub mangrove found on sandy banks, dominated by *Rhizophora mangle*. These banks occur in many places of between the coast and the outer keys. Similar conditions occur on insular banks in the periphery of the Bay Islands of Honduras, in the area of the Islas Mosquitas off the shores of Nicaragua and Honduras and Bocas del Toro in Panama.

b = Inland shrub mangrove, permanently inundated with fresh water.

c = Mixed shrubby mangrove with vegetation associated with areas beyond the direct influence of the sea.

d = Coastal strip mangrove, forest dominated by *Rhizophora mangle* a narrow strip, shrubby or tall trees, found along the coast. Where it occurs it is rather marine in character. It does not occur too often along the North East coast of Central America and is usually too small to map.

e = Riverine mangrove, along the fresh water rivers. This type occurs from Belize to Panama. The salt content of the water may vary with the season from brackish during the dry season to seemingly completely fresh during the rainy season.

f = Lagoon forests. Found along the margins of the coastal lagoons. The composition and structure of these communities varies depending on the frequency of inundation, the exchange of nutrients and salinity. This type occurs from Belize to Panama. The salt content of the water may vary with the season from brackish during the dry season to seemingly completely fresh during the rainy season.

**Species**

**Character species**

**Dominant species**

Rhizophora mangrove, with stilt roots.

In general dominated by *Rhizophora mangle* and *Avicennia germinans* this last is the black mangrove which has pneumatophores.

Observations by type:

a: Dominated for *Rhizophora mangle* stunted.

b: Dominated for *Rhizophora mangle*.

c: An association of: *Avicennia germinans*, *Laguncularia racemosa*, and *Rhizophora mangle*.

d: *Rhizophora mangle* is characteristically dominant in this community.

e: *Rhizophora mangle* is the dominant species.

f: *Rhizophora mangle* dominates in the areas influenced by the tide or where the inundation is predominately more than 15 cm deep. Where the water is shallower and the influence of the tide less other species of Mangrove or associated vegetation invades. The salinity reaches levels above 50 ‰ and *Avicennia germinans* dominates when the high salinity is accompanied by poor aeration or anaerobic conditions, *Avicennia* has a ecological advantage because of its pneumatophores. In places where the salinity is between 30-40 ‰ the species that dominate are: *Avicennia germinans*, *Laguncularia racemosa*, y *Rhizophora mangle*. In disturbed areas, the fern *Acrostichum aureum* becomes the dominant species. *Laguncularia racemosa*.

**Co-dominant species**

a: Being mostly off-shore it is usually very poor in other species. At the fringes it may go over into marine pastures.

b: The vegetation transforms gradually into VII B4-VG, High herb swamp, with patches of high reeds and occasionally *Rhizophora mangle* as individuals or in small groups.

**Frequent species**

e: The co-dominant species is *Laguncularia racemosa* Generally the frequent species are: *Conocarpus erecta*, *Myrica cerifera*, *Rhaphia taedigera* with pneumatophores and *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*.

Belize: *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*, *Acrostichum aureum*, *Conocarpus erectus*, *Eragrostis prolifera*, *Myrica*

*cerifera* and *Rhabdadenia biflora*.

**Associated species**

Accompanying the mangrove are: *Acrostichum aureus*, *Crinum erubescens*, *Pterocarpus officinalis* and *Carapa guianensis*, palmas such as: *Asterogyne martiana*, *Calyptrogyne glauca*, *Desmoncus* spp., *Socratea* spp. and *Cecropia peltata* taht occupay better drained terrain. The shrubs carry a variety of epiphytes: *Tillandsia bulbosa*, *T. Balbisiana*, *T. caput-medusae*, *T. Streptophylla*, *Achmea bracteata* and Orchids: *Brassavola venosa*, *Epidendrum imatophyllum*, *Catopsis sessiliflora* and *Mymercophila brysiana*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree hight**

The height of the Mangroves varies considerably: the shrubby mangroves are between 1 to 5 m. On the coastal strip between 2 to 15 m in height. The riverine and lagoon mangroves can occasionally reach 30 m in height.

**Canopy cover**

50% (shrubby mangrove) to 85% (the rest)

**Average basal area**

Nicaragua: From 2 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha in the low mangroves up to 90 m<sup>2</sup>/Ha in the dense and high coastal mangroves.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen, even though some individuals loose there leaves in the dry season (seasonality).

**Vines**

Nicaragua: From the Lagoon "Perlas" to the south there are lianas (Apocynaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Convolvulaceae and Malpighiaceae) that are found in the shrub layer or forest that accompanies.

**Arboreal palms**

*Rhaphia taedigera* with neumatophore, and *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii*.

Honduras and Guatemala: At some places the Coconut palm invades the mangroves.

**Tree ferns**

*Acrostichum aureus*

**Sessile epifytes**

Lichens on the branches and algae on the lower parts of the trees and shrubs. Species of bromeliads: *Tillandsia bulbosa*, *T. balbisiana*, *T. caput-medusae*, *T. Streptophylla*, *Achmea bracteata*

**Climbing epifytes**

Orchids such as: *Brassavola venosa*, *Epidendrum imatophyllum*, *Catopsis sessiliflora* and *Mymercophila brysiana*.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

From the Lagoon of the "Perlas", Nicaragua to the south broad-leaved sclerophyllous shrubs with stilt roots or neumatophores accompany the mangrove.

**NOTAS GENERALES SOBRE LA FAUNA**

Amongst the birds are found: Pelicans (*Pelecanus occidentalis*), Fregates (*Fregata magnificens*), Green Backed Heron (*Butorides viriscens*), Snowy Egret (*Leucophoyx tula*), Cattle Egret (*Bubulcus ibis*), Roseate Spoonbill (*Ajaia ajaja*).

The trees serve as perches for the aquatic birds and as nesting sites for the Herons and Pelicans. Some marine species pass some stages of their life cycle in the Mangroves. Different crabs and bivalves, amongst the last are found the mangrove mussels. In the Mangroves the juvenile stages of various shrimps develop and other marine species. In the diversity of its marine life the Caribbean Mangroves differ from the Pacific mangroves.

In the a-type mangroves faunal species diversity is much higher than in the other mangrove types.

Going with the flow, salt tolerant fish species and less tolerant species wander in and out of the mangroves depending on the tidal fluxes and salt content of the water.

## **OBSERVACIONES GENERALES**

Mangroves, being ecosystems low in species composition, have not been classified according to the sizes of their physiognomic strata. Subclassification by floristic, oceanic location and substrate is more species distinctive. The a type mentioned here is the IA5a(2), (66), Caribbean mangrove forest on coralline sand, Bosque de manglar del Caribe sobre arena coralina. It has usually not been mapped for either being too small or not recognized for its marine faunal distinction.

From the lagoon of the "Perlas" to the north, the silty Mangroves of the Caribbean are easier to detect on the satellite image. In this area the Mangrove dominates because the seasonal variation in rainfall causes a concentration of salt in the dry season. South of the Lagoon of the "Perlas" it is not possible to clearly define the mangroves because of the fresh water from the high year round precipitation, that reduces the salt content of the inundated forest allowing less salt tolerant species to prosper. In Panama the situation is similar to the north. From the south of the Lagoon of the "Perlas" to the Boca Del Torro in Panama, the Mangrove does not grow on the coast as its distribution is limited to the rivers and Lagoons. In this areas the mangroves are combined with species with less salt tolerance. In Panama the Mangroves are again found along the coast itself in the tidal zone.

Originally, *Pelliciera rizophorae* was not expected for the Caribbean coast. But during the project it was discovered in dispersed populations from Trujillo in Honduras to Wountha in Nicaragua and in Boca de Toro, Panama. In Costa Rica this species is known from the

Pacific Coast. It was not possible analyze these areas to included a distinct Mangrove system for these areas.

This ecosystem is affected by increased and heavy sedimentation and the cutting of the Red mangrove for the production of Charcoal.

## **LITERATURE**

(Furley & Ratter 1992, Gray et al. 1990, Wright et al. 1959: 30, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: II.1.1.1., II.1.2.1. II.1.2.2. II.1.2.3)

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IA5b(1) / 67, 68, 68-2  Pacific mangrove forest on clay (67, 68) Bosque de manglar del Pacífico sobre suelo limoso (67, 68)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	The Mangroves of the Pacific develop in the tidal zone with fluctuations between tides of more than 5 m. The tidal waters surrounding and penetrating the Pacific mangroves are usually heavily loaded with fine sediments and visibility often between 10 and 50 cm.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Because of the tidal conditions on the Pacific coast, the Mangroves here are more dynamic, than on the Caribbean side. Some parts are permanently inundated while others are inundated twice a day.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Large flat and elevated extensions of inter-tidal banks of silt and mud, mostly on estuaries, which explains the marine-fluvial sediments
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Develop under tropical climatic conditions. The precipitation is less important than the tidal inundation's.  In Nicaragua, average precipitation 1200-1900 mm a year, average temperature 26-28° C and more than 80% relative humidity.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Very rare, not a factor in this ecosystem.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> <b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils saturated saline, sandy loam, black: Hydromorphic clay Inceptisols.
<b>Soil color</b>	Clear gray to light gray.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	50 - 100 % or covered in water.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Almost absent. The organic material is moved on a daily basis by the tides, it rapidly decomposes or is consumed by aquatic organisms.
<b>Cover rock</b>	No stones present on he surface.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> <b>Moist regime</b>	Inundated by the tides. Between saturated and inundated standing water in the lowest areas, the tidal waters drain for inclination towards the margins of the estuaries and its tributaries.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Brackish to saline.
<b>Water bottom composition</b>	
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	In that this habitat is positioned between the continental fluvial ecosystems and the marine ecosystems, it receives



a double supply of nutrients and water. The species found here are adapted to different levels of salinity and distribute accordingly through the ecosystem. The mangroves do not mix with other vegetation classes in that they can not tolerate the salinity.

**Species**

**Dominant species**

*Rhizophora mangle* dominants in the zone of contact fresh water, sometimes immediately replaced by *Avicennia bicolor*, and then inland *Avicennia germinans* where the stress because of high salinity in dry periods is highest.

**Co-dominant species**

Between the both dominant species *Leguncularia racemosa* can be found.

**Frequent species**

Behind the Mangroves a thin area of vegetation is found containing: *Prosopis* spp., *Opuntia* spp. and *Uniola* spp.

**Associated species**

The first two zones have no herbaceous plants or epiphytes, but *Acrostichum* the Mangrove fern and the Lilly *Hymenocaulis*, can be found under *Avicennia germinans* and *Leguncularia*. Occupying the highest zone of the estuaries on sandy terrain *Conocarpus erecta* is found.

In areas influenced by fresh water the following species begin to appear: *Albizia saman*, *Bactris* spp., *Blechnum* spp., *Entada polystachya*, *Jacquinia aurantiaca*, *Pachira aquatica*, *Panchreatum litorali*, *Typha latifolia*, *Sabal guatemalensis*, *Urechitis antrieuxii*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

From shrubs 2-3 m high to tress 30 m in height, generally between 7 and 15 m. In the context of the project, shrubs and tress where not distinguish, in that in composition they are considered the same.

**Canopy cover**

The crowns of differing heights give the impression of a tangled canopy, covering 60 to 85%.

**Average basal area**

In Nicaragua de 9 a 12 m<sup>2</sup>

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved and sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen. Though in the dry season the plants abscission their leaves in an accelerated manner, without loosing total leaf cover due to the accelerated growth of new leaves (semi-deciduous).

**Vines**

Rare

**Arboreal palms**

In Nicaragua none. In Honduras and Guatemala: the coconut *Cocos nucifera* can invade the land-side margins of the Mangrove *Sabal guatemalensis* is frequently found on the edges.

<b>Tree ferns</b>	In Nicaragua: <i>Acrostychnum aureus</i> , en Honduras and Guatemala: <i>Acrostychnum danaeaeifolium</i> , though they are large they are no considered tree fern.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Rare.
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	Consisting of juveniles
<b>Lower height</b>	1.5 m.
<b>Upper height</b>	5 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	10-15%.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	None.
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	None.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Broad-leaved, sclerophyllous.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Tall herbs periodicity</b>	Perennial.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	10%. Just in areas with fresh water, appear the aforementioned species.
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	None.
<b>Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)</b>	<i>Acrostychnum</i> the Mangrove fern.
<b>Acaule palms cover</b>	None.
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	<p>Amongst the birds are found: Pelicans (<i>Pelecanus occidentalis</i>), Fregates (<i>Fregata magnificens</i>), Green Backed Heron (<i>Butorides viriscens</i>), Snowy Egret (<i>Leucophoyx tula</i>), Cattle Egret (<i>Bubulcus ibis</i>), Roseate Spoonbill (<i>Ajaia ajaja</i>).</p> <p>The trees serve as perches for the aquatic birds and as nesting sites for the Herons and Pelicans. Some marine species pass some stages of there life cycle in the Mangroves. Different crabs and bivalves, amongst the last are found the mangrove mussels. In the Mangroves the juvenile stages of various shrimps develop and other marine species.</p>
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	<p>Mangroves, being ecosystems low in species composition, have not been classified according to the sizes of their physiognomic strata. Subclassification by floristic, oceanic location and substrate is more species distinctive.</p> <p>In each of the Pacific coast counties at least one large Mangrove is found.</p>

## **LITERATURE**

Mangrove on sandy soil IA5b(2) only exists in small patches of swampy beaches and has been too small to map. When the swampy zones increase, the top layer tends to fill up with fine sediments and the ecological distinction gets lost. Clear-water mangroves on sand don't exist at all on the Pacific and it is doubtful whether the ecological distinction which is relevant for the Caribbean has any relevance at all for the Pacific coast. For Honduras the information comes from Iremonger, 1997.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>IB1a(1) / 69-2, 69-PN</p> <p><b>Tropical deciduous broad-leaved lowland forest, well-drained (69)</b></p> <p><b>Bosque tropical decíduo latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (69)</b></p>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Nicaragua found between 0-600 m. Plains and volcanic foothills, undulating terrain, hills and plateaus.</p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	<p>Recent secondary growth.</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>In Nicaragua the substrate is volcanic, Quaternary in origin, sometimes with Tertiary rocks or sedimentary terrain.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>The relative humidity ranges between 40 and 80 % depending on the time of year. The precipitation falls between 900 and 2,000 mm annually (May to October), the average temperature is between 26-29 °C.</p> <p>In Costa Rica the dry season lasts for more than 90 days. (Gómez, 1986).</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Fire is a principal factor in the degradation of this ecosystem, normally intentional during agricultural clearing.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Guatemala just one polygon near Asunción Mita, El Salvador, Close to the Volcano Las Víboras, impacted by agriculture. Also on hills at 500 m.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>In Nicaragua the soils are volcanic or alluvial.</p> <p>In Guatemala Silty or Sandy loam</p> <p>In Nicaragua a great variety of textures are found: Clay, Silty Loam, Loam, Sandy Loam, Sandy, etc.</p> <p>Costa Rica: according to Gómez (1986), in the lowland deciduous forests, the substrate is of volcanic origin. The topography can be flat, undulating with hills and irregular peaks. Soils Inceptisoles or deep Latosols; well-drained, can be found in areas of volcanic deposits (tufa) or poorly drained clay soils.</p>
<b>Soil color</b>	<p>Soil color: Brown, Reddish brown, Ochre, sometimes Yellowish</p>
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	<p>Soils of 1 to 6 m deep, generally more than a 1m. In Guatemala the soils are shallower.</p>
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	<p>In the dry season these soils accumulate between 5 % and</p>

12 % of material organic. En Guatemala medium organic content.

**Cover rock**

In Nicaragua there are many areas where lavic rocks are found on the surface especially on the hills and valley sides.

Its possible to identify moister and dryer areas. In Guatemala the classification is well-drained.

**WATER REGIME**

The relative humidity oscillates between 40 and 80% depending on the season.

**VEGETATION DATA**

**Species**

In Nicaragua the forest is made up of broad-leaved trees that shed there leaves regularly each year simultaneously, due to the long dry season (5-6 months from November to May). The trees have thick fissured bark. There are very few evergreen species, except for some shrubs and certain succulents.

**Dominant species**

In Nicaragua, the dominant trees are: *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Bursera simarouba*, *Ceiba pentandra* (Bottle tree), *Cordia alliodora*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*, *Mastichodendron capiri* var. *tempisque*, *Tabebuia pentaphylla*, *Tabebuia neochrysa*, *Lysiloma seemanii*, *L. Kellermanii*, *Albizia caribaea*, *Samanea saman*, *S. Mombin*, *Swetenia macrophylla* (*S. humilis*), *Cedrela odorata*

**Co-dominant species**

*Brosimum alicastrum*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Ficus ovata*, *F. glabrata*, *F. Obtusifolia*, *F.conitifolia*, *Cecropia peltata*, *Chlorophora tinctoria*, *Myrospermum frutescens*, *Bursera graveolens*, *Lonchocarpus minimiflorus*, *L. phaseolifolius*, *L. Phlebophyllus*, *Bombacopsis quinatum*

**Frequent species**

*Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Cordia dentata*, *Plumeria rubra*, *Karwinskia calderonii*, *Cassia grandis*, *Gliricidia sepium*, *Cochlospermum vitifolium*, *Tecoma stan*, *Pithecellobium dulce*, *Caesalpinia eriostachys*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*.

In guatemala: *Ceiba pentandra*, *Sapranthus nicaraguensis*, *Cochlospermum vitifolium*, *Lysiloma* spp., *Thouinidium decandrum*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Acacia* spp., *Croton* spp., *Karwinskia calderon*, *Bursera bipinnata*, *Luhea* spp., *Euphorbia* spp., *Aristolochia* spp.

*Panama: Cavanillesia platanifolia*, *Pachira quinata*, *Pseudobombax septenatum*, *Bursera simarouba*, *Calycophyllum candidissimum*.

**Associated species**

*Diospyros nicaraguensis*, *Thouinidium decandrum*, *Acrocomia vinifera*, *Luehea candida*, *Senna otomaria*, *Sapium macrocarpum*, *Annona purpurea*, *Gyrocarpus americana*, *Apeiba tibourbou*, *Alvaradoa amorphoides*,

*Sabal* spp., *Castilla elastica*, *Erythrina berteroana*,  
*Sapranthus nicaraguensis*, *Coccoloba caracasana*

## TREE STRATUM

In Nicaragua different associations can be distinguished according to the dominant species: Guacimal (*Guazuma ulmifolia*), Coyolar (*Acrocomia mexicana*), Guanacastal (*Enterolobium cyclocarpum*), Quebrachal (*Lysiloma sp.*), etc; These associations in dry areas and on rocky terrain contain species of cactus such as: *Nopalea* spp., *Cereus* spp. and *Cephalocereus* spp.

In El Salvador: *Cochlospermum vitifolium*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Ipomoea arborea*, *Spondias mombin*, *Simarouba glauca*, *Sapindus saponaria*, *Cedrela odorata*, *Swietenia humilis*, *Ceiba pentandra*, *Samanea saman*, *Triplaris melanodendron*, *Annona* spp., *Bursera simarouba*, *Pithecelobium dulce*, *Enterolobium cyclocarpum*, *Cordia Alliodora*, *Cordia dentata*.

### Tree height

In Nicaragua, the mature forests reach 20 to 30 m in height  
In Guatemala from 8 to 15 m.

### Canopy cover

In Nicaragua, in the wet season from 70 to 80% canopy cover but in the dry season, depending on the local soil conditions and the precipitation from 60 to 30% canopy cover, with some trees totally defoliated (eg.: *Bursera simarouba*). In Guatemala the forest is open in structure.

### Average basal area

In Nicaragua, the basal area is generally between 8 and 12 m<sup>2</sup>.

### Canopy morphology

In Nicaragua, the broad-leaved trees are generally sclerophyllous, the same in Guatemala. The crowns are spreading but not intertwining, the younger forest is much denser.

El Salvador: the defoliation is from 80 to 95 % during the dry season (February and March).

### Leaf phenology

In Nicaragua like in Guatemala the majority of the species are deciduous. In Nicaragua some species are not obviously deciduous as they do not shed their leaves simultaneously, other species are only partially deciduous.

### Vines

In Nicaragua, generally there are vines, in mature forests there is a higher proportion of woody vines, in the younger forest, more annual or herbaceous vines. Vines that include: *Amphylophium paniculatum*, *Cydistia*

*diversifolia*, *Aristolochia grandiflora*, *Banisteria argentea*.

In El Salvador: Woody vines such as: *Entada polystachya*, *Combretum fruticosum*, *Paullinia pinnata*, *Vitis tiliifolia*, *Sissampelos pareira*, *Serjania cardiospermoides*, *Fernaldia pandurata*. Geophytes: *Dioscorea mexicana* and *Dioscorea floribunda*.

In Guatemala very few.

**Arboreal palms**

In Nicaragua, just 2 very dispersed species: *Acrocomia vinifera* and its presence is associated with cattle ranching and *Sabal mexicana* which is only found in forests with more open canopy (more a plant of savannas). In Guatemala no hay.

**Tree ferns**

In Nicaragua and Guatemala none.

**Drapery epiphytes**

Some 3 species *Tillandsia* spp. are found but not very frequently. In Guatemala very few.

**Sessile epiphytes**

In Nicaragua, various orchids are found: *Oncidium* spp., *Epidendrum* spp., *Laelia rubescens*, *Brassavola nodosa* and a cactus: *Achantocereus pentagonus*.

**Climbing epiphytes**

In Nicaragua, only found in wetter areas: *Philodendron* spp., *Monstera adansonii* and *Syngonium* spp.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

In Nicaragua, amongst the shrubs and herbs are found: *Acacia collinsii*, *Celtis iguanea*, *Stemmadenia abovata*, *Thevetia ovata*, *Carica papaya*, *Hamelia patens*, *Malvaviscus arborea*.

**Lower height**

In El Salvador: Cactus and other succulents are found.

**Upper height**

In Nicaragua, 2 m.

**Canopy cover**

In Nicaragua, 5 m. In Guatemala to 4 m.

**Acaule palms**

In Nicaragua, 30-40%. In Guatemala closed.

**Leaf morphology**

In Nicaragua, none, just seedlings of *Sabal mexicana*. In Guatemala none.

**Shrub phenology**

In Nicaragua, woody shrubs, highly branched, leaves sclerophyllous, reduced in the majority of the species.

In Nicaragua, perennial and biannual shrubs, generally deciduous, sometimes semi- evergreen.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

In Nicaragua, 20-30%.

**Graminoids cover**

In Nicaragua, maybe 10-20%.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

In Nicaragua, 10-20%: *Abutilon* spp., *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, *Bytneria aculeata*, *Russelia sarmentosa*,

*Myriocarpa spp*, *Urera caracasana*, *Maranta arundinaceae*, *Elytraria imbricata*. From 5 to 10% are ferns or similar, amongst the most frequent are: *Adiantum spp.*, *Lygodium spp.*, and *Sellaginela*.

**Acaule palms cover**

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

In El Salvador: bulbs o rhizomes and therophytes.

In Nicaragua, none.

In Nicaragua, principally deciduous, sometimes hemicryptophytes (Poaceae), cryptophytes and geophytes.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

In Nicaragua, amongst the animals are: Spider Monkey (*Ateles geoffroyi*), Rabbit (*Sylvilagus sp.*), Squirrel (*Sciurus spp.*), Coyote (*Canis latrans*), Deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*). This is the natural ecosystem for the white tailed deer, Garrobo negro and the Iguana verde (riberino).

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

In Nicaragua very few areas of this ecosystem are found in there natural state, most are moderately to highly intervened, with the impact of timber extraction of selected species (Mahogany, Tropical Cedar), firewood, grazing, burning etc. Due to the differing human induced impacts, this is a very variable vegetation type, with very few areas that can be called representative. These areas are close to large urban areas, agricultural areas and cattle ranches, the pressure from the expansion of cattle is ever greater as well as a growing demand for firewood. illegal timber extraction and poaching continues in all areas.

El Salvador: typical sites are: Parque Nacional Walter Thilo Deininger, Taquillo, El Socorro, Las Termòpilas and San Diego in La Libertad.



<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IB1a(2) / 70</b>  <b>Tropical deciduous microphyllous lowland forest, well-drained (70)</b> <b>Bosque tropical decíduo microlatifoliado, bien drenado (70)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Recent secondary growth.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: Average rainfall less than 1500 mm per year with a pronounced dry season from February through May. Guatemala less than 1000 mm rain/year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Belize: Some evidence of past fire disturbance.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Belize: 0 – 20 m. This is a very distinctive forest type, which is confined in Belize to dry, shallow soils in the Shipstern Nature Reserve area in the eastern Corozal district and to the Baccalar Chico National Park in Northern Ambergris Caye. The trees are generally of narrow girth, resulting in a forest with a "scrubby" appearance.  Guatemala: 200-650 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Belize: Over exposed calcareous rock.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Rocky soil.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Belize: Well-drained but subject to infrequent flooding.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Belize: Notable species in this type of forest includes <i>Agave angustifolia</i> , <i>Amyris elemifera</i> , <i>Beaucarnea pliabilis</i> , <i>Caesalpinia violaceae</i> , <i>Croton glandulosepalus</i> , <i>Eugenia</i> spp. <i>Gymnopodium floribundum</i> , <i>Hyperbaena winzerlingii</i> , <i>Manilkara zapota</i> , and <i>Pseudophoenix sargentii</i> . When disturbed this forest type becomes dominated by <i>Lysiloma latisiliquum</i> .  Guatemala: <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Begonia</i> sp., <i>Bursera bipinnata</i> , <i>Bursera graveolens</i> , <i>Bursera simaruba</i> , <i>Cnidocolus</i> spp., <i>Gyrocarpus americanus</i> , <i>Hintonia standleyana</i> , <i>Pachyrrizus erosus</i> , <i>Pseudobombax ellipticum</i> , <i>Spondias mombin</i> , <i>Triplaris melaenodendron</i> , <i>Tecoma stans</i> , <i>Urera</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	Belize: It has a low canopy (7-8 m).

**Arboreal palms**  
**Tree ferns**  
**Sessile epiphytes**

Belize: *Pseudophoenix sargentii*, *Thrinax radiata*.  
None.  
Belize: Frequent but species poor.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Upper height**  
**Acaule palms**

5-7 m.  
Belize: *Chamaedorea seifrizii*  
Guatemala: None.

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably  
taller than 1.5M)**  
**Leaf morphology**  
**Shrub phenology**

Microphyllous and Broad-leaved.  
Deciduous.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Belize: Only found in the extreme NE.  
Guatemala: In one polygon (Volcán de las Víboras), the  
vegetation grows on a volcanic rock substrate.

**LITERATURE**

Belize: Meerman 1993; Bijleveld 1998, Iremonger and  
Brokaw 1995: I.2.2.5; Cabrera and Sanchez, 1994.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	III A1b(1)(a)K-s / 71, 71-s  Evergreen broad-leaved shrubland on steep karstic hills (71) Arbustal siempreverde latifoliado bien drenado en colinas cársticas escarpadas (71)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Karstic.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	K-s (Belize): Probably none. Guatemala: Frequent influence.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	K-s (Belize): Found in steep terrain over calcareous rocks, often where there is no vegetation cover, in particular bare rock. Soils may be extremely organic due to the leaching of the mineral soil and the build-up of organic matter in the limestone cracks and fissures.
<b>Cover rock</b>	Guatemala: Variable. K-s (Belize): High.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	K-s (Belize): Some recorded species are <i>Amyris rhomboides</i> , <i>Byrsonima bucidaefolia</i> , <i>Clusia massoniana</i> , and <i>Glossostipula concinna</i> . Vascular epiphytes are abundant.
	Guatemala: Secondary Vegetation.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree height</b>	Low stature.
<b>Vines</b>	K-s (Belize): Unknown. Abundant.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	None.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	K-s (Belize): Abundant.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	K-s (Belize): Vegetation naturally stunted. Not sufficiently documented.
	Guatemala: Vegetación secundaria K-s Terrenos abandonados de cultivos (Guamiles). It is doubtful that this should have been mapped. <b>Problemas de altura!!!</b>

**Pogonias en el nivel de 200 – 2500 m!!**

Son Guamiles? Unir con 4-02???

(Belize): A low scrub forest known from limestone crags in the Maya Mountains, but not yet properly described.

**LITERATURE**

K-s (Belize): Iremonger & Sayre 1994; Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: 1.2.4.2.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	IIIA1/2b(c) / 72  Seasonal evergreen mixed lower montane shrubland (72) Arbustal siempreverde estacional mixto montano inferior (72)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	Dynamic. Guatemala: Above 1000 m (Lower Montane to Altimontane), mostly disturbed or secondary, (Fallows).
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Variable. Frequent.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE Soil color</b>	Variable. Variable.
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	Variable.
<b>VEGETATION DATA Species Character species Dominant species Frequent species</b>	<i>Pinus spp.</i> In very dry areas of Honduras: <i>Mimosa tenuifolia</i> . Honduras: <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Andropogon bicornis</i> , <i>Apium leptophyllum</i> , <i>Cirsium mexicanum</i> , <i>Cuphea pinetorum</i> , <i>Ardisia spp.</i> , <i>Baccharis salicifolia</i> , <i>Bocconia arborescens</i> , <i>Boehmeria spp.</i> , <i>Buddleja crotonoides</i> , <i>Eupatorium bustamenta</i> , <i>Furcraea cabuya</i> , <i>Indigofera suffruticosa</i> , <i>Melinis minutiflora</i> , <i>Myrica serifera</i> , <i>Pehria compacta</i> , <i>Pinus spp.</i> , <i>Pluchea carolinensis</i> , <i>Priva lappulaceae</i> , <i>Psidium guajava</i> , <i>Rhynchelytrium repens</i> , <i>Russelia sarmentosa</i> , <i>Senecio thomasi</i> , <i>Sida spp.</i> , <i>Stachytarpheta spp.</i> , <i>Triumfeta semitrilobata</i> , <i>Vernonia arborescens</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM Canopy cover Canopy morphology Leaf phenology</b>	Very open, <i>Pinus spp.</i> are the most notable emergents. Needle-leaved. Evergreen.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM Canopy cover Acaule palms Leaf morphology Shrub phenology</b>	The shrub layer dominates the canopy. None reported. Mixed. Semi-deciduous.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Generally intervened or secondary vegetation.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>III A1b(a) / 73, 73-M</b>  <b>Evergreen broad-leaved lowland shrubland (73)</b> <b>Arbustal siempreverde latifoliado (73)</b>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall mostly less than 2,000 mm per year, with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Miconia variant: Where Karst limestone hills occur in association with savannas, this vegetation type acts as a buffer, protecting the vegetation on the hills from being affected by the frequent savanna fires.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soil is a pale gray brown leached layer overlying a gray layer with manganese concretions. A hog-wallow micro-relief occurs. Miconia variant: Soil has a "hog-wallow" micro-relief, and is gray sandy clay, fairly well mottled below.
<b>Soil color</b>	Gray.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Seasonally inundated: This type undergoes extremes of wetting and drying in the course of the year. Miconia variant: Badly drained, frequently inundated.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Frequently encountered species include <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Ardisia</i> spp., <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Byrsonima bucidaefolia</i> , <i>Caesalpinia gaumeri</i> , <i>Cameraria latifolia</i> , <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Coccoloba reflexiflora</i> , <i>Croton</i> spp., <i>Erythroxylum guatemalense</i> , <i>Eugenia rhombea</i> , <i>Gliricidia sepium</i> , <i>Gymnopodium floribundum</i> , <i>Haematoxylon campechianum</i> , <i>Krugidendron ferreum</i> , <i>Manilkara zapota</i> , <i>Margaritaria nobilis</i> , <i>Metopium brownei</i> , <i>Myrica cerifera</i> , <i>Ouratea</i> spp., <i>Pithecellobium albicans</i> , <i>Plumeria obtusa</i> , <i>Rapanea guianensis</i> , and <i>Swietenia macrophylla</i> . Epiphytes are abundant. Miconia variant: Frequently encountered species include <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Aspidosperma cruenta</i> , <i>Bucida buceras</i> , <i>Calyptanthus</i> spp., <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clidemia</i> sp., <i>Haematoxylon campechianum</i> , <i>Miconia</i> spp., <i>Mimosa hemendieta</i> , <i>Rinorea</i> spp., <i>Tetragastis stevensonii</i> , and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> .
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	

<b>Upper hight</b>	4 - 6 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Miconia variant: 3-4 m. The canopy is broken and very level with few or no emergents.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Semi-deciduous: It has a significant complement of deciduous species.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	Miconia variant: <i>Acoelorrhapha wrightii</i> reaches “canopy” level.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Abundant.
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	It appears that this is the preferential habitat for the rare and only recently discovered Gray Brocket Deer <i>Mazama pandora</i> .
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	Usually found in association with type IA2g(1). This forest is known locally as “akalche” or “tintal”.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Meerman, 1999c, (Zimmerman & Olmsted 1992, Olmsted & Duran 1986, Brokaw & Mallory 1992, Wright et al. 1959: 23, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: II.1.1.2.1.)

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IIIB1b(a) / 75, 75-2</b>
	<b>Deciduous broad-leaved lowland shrubland, well-drained (75)</b> <b>Arbustal decíduo latifoliado de tierras bajas, bien drenado (75)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Dry to humid.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Frequent human induced fires.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	2 = intervened. This ecosystem is usually the result of post-(shifting) cultivation recovery. Belizean types are below 500 m. Guatemala and Honduras types are mostly between 400-2000 m, in Nicaragua 0 - 1200
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Variable.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Character species</b>	Belize: Highly variable ruderal vegetation with many graminoids and shrubs.
<b>Frequent species</b>	Guatemala: <i>Bursera bipinnata</i> , <i>Bursera graveolens</i> , <i>Bursera simaruba</i> , <i>Turnera ulmifolia</i> , <i>Zanthoxylum culantrillo</i> , <i>Ocimum micranthum</i> ., <i>Ipomea murucooides</i> , <i>Acacia</i> spp., <i>Bursera diversifolia</i> , <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Croton ciliatoglandulosus</i> , <i>Ceiba aesculifolia</i> , <i>Lippia</i> spp. <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Croton payaquensis</i> , <i>Gliricidia sepium</i> , <i>Cordia curassavica</i> , <i>Mammillaria</i> spp. <i>Mimosa skinneri</i> , <i>Tecoma stans</i> , <i>Sageretia elegans</i> , <i>Selaginella</i> , <i>Cassia</i> spp., <i>Cochlospermum vitifolium</i> , <i>Mammillaria</i> spp., <i>Randia</i> spp., <i>Erythrina berteroana</i> , <i>Pasiflora</i> spp. <i>Acacia pennatula</i> , <i>Tonduzia pittieri</i> , <i>Thevetia ovata</i> , <i>Fraxinus vellerea</i> , <i>Ficus</i> spp., <i>Haematoxylon brasiletto</i> . <i>Luhea speciosa</i> , <i>Zanthoxylum</i> spp., <i>Cordia dentata</i> , <i>Heliocarpum</i> sp, <i>Karwinskia calderonii</i> , <i>Aristolochya</i> spp., <i>Pachyrrizus erosus</i> , <i>Psidium guajava</i> .
	Honduras in upper montane regions: <i>Ageratum</i> spp., <i>Begonia</i> spp., <i>Browalia americana</i> , <i>Calilia repens</i> , <i>Cryosophila williamsi</i> , <i>Dicranopteris</i> spp., <i>Eupatorium bustamenta</i> , <i>Heterocentron subtriplinervum</i> , <i>Iresine celosia</i> , <i>Lycopodiella cernua</i> , <i>Piper</i> spp., <i>Pteridium aquilinum</i> , <i>Solanum erythrotrichum</i> , <i>Trema micrantha</i> ,



*Witheringia* spp.

**TREE STRATUM**

Tree height

6 – 12 m.

Canopy cover

Open.

Canopy morphology

Broad-leaved

Leaf phenology

Deciduous to semi-deciduous.

Arboreal palms

In some parts of Guatemala: *Sabal guatemalensis*.

In Belize sometimes *Acrocomia aculeata*.

In Honduras sometimes *Cryosophila williamsii*.

Tree ferns

None.

Sessile epiphytes

*Tillandsia* spp. Are common in the Guatemala variant but absent in the Belize variant.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

Upper height

3 - 4 m.

Canopy cover

Dense.

Acaule palms

None.

Leaf morphology

Broad-leaved.

Shrub phenology

Deciduous.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

**LITERATURE**

Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: II.2.3., Iremonger 1997: 57.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IIIB1b(f) / 76</b>  <b>Deciduous broad-leaved lowland riparian shrubland (76)</b> <b>Arbustal decíduo latifoliado ripario de tierras bajas (76)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Highly dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall mostly below 3,000 mm a year.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	H (Hills variant): None. P (Plains variant): Frequently exposed to wildfires.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	H: In Hills, 200 – 500 m. This community is found along fast flowing mountain streams of the Maya Mountains. Typically the vegetation is a mixture of vines, graminoid, herbaceous and shrubby species adapted to annual disturbance caused by sudden flash floods. Tree species have difficulty to get established in this highly dynamic habitat but isolated trees occur.  P: Of the plains, 0-200 m. Found along riversides where disturbance may be natural, such as the displacement by a river after flooding, or it may be anthropogenic as when land is cleared and left fallow.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Usually deep soils, often sandy.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	H: Well-drained, but subject to brief submergence during flash floods.  P: Well-drained, but subject to river flooding which can last for many days.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	H: The trees are usually fast growing and short-lived species such as <i>Ceiba pentandra</i> and <i>Schizolobium parahybum</i> . Other recorded species include: <i>Acalypha</i> spp., <i>Byttneria</i> spp., <i>Calathea</i> spp., <i>Calliandra emarginata</i> , <i>Canna indica</i> , <i>Casearia</i> spp., <i>Castilia elastica</i> , <i>Cecropia obtusifolia</i> , <i>Cedrela odorata</i> , <i>Cestrum racemosum</i> , <i>Cordia alliodora</i> , <i>Critonia morifolia</i> , <i>Croton</i> spp., <i>Crysophila stauracantha</i> , <i>Ficus insipida</i> , <i>Gouania</i> spp., <i>Guazuma ulmifolia</i> , <i>Hamelia patens</i> , <i>Heliconia latispatha</i> , <i>Helicteres guazumifolia</i> , <i>Inga affinis</i> , <i>Ipomoea</i> spp., <i>Lonchocarpus guatemalensis</i> , <i>Maranta arundinaceae</i> , <i>Mimosa hondurana</i> , <i>Mucuna</i> spp.,

*Pleuranthodendron lindenii*, *Quararibea* spp., *Solanum americanum*, *Spondias mombin*, *Tripsacum latifolium*, *Waltheria indica* and *Xanthosoma* spp.

P: Tall graminoids (reeds, rushes, and sedges) mix with shrubs, and many types of ruderal communities.

#### **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height**

H: 20 m.

P: Usually no tree cover.

**Canopy cover**

H: Very open.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved.

**Leaf phenology**

Semi-deciduous.

**Vines**

Abundant.

**Arboreal palms**

Rare or absent.

**Tree ferns**

None.

**Sessile epiphytes**

Rare.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Acaule palms**

H: *Cryosophila stauracantha*.

**Leaf morphology**

Broad-leaved.

**Shrub phenology**

Semi-evergreen.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Graminoids cover**

H: Dominated by *Tripsacum latifolium*.

P: High coverage percentage including invasive species such as *Hyparrhenia rufa* and *Rottboellia cochinchensis*.

#### **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

H: This habitat type appears to be a favored habitat for the endangered Central American Tapir *Tapirus bairdii* and critical breeding habitat for the even more endangered local subspecies of the Scarlet Macaw *Ara macao cyanopteris*.

#### **LITERATURE**

H: Meerman 1999c, 1999d, Wright et al. 1959: 7;

Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.2.2; II.2.3.

P: Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: II.2.3.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IIIB1b(g) / 79</b>  <b>Deciduous broad-leaved shrubland swamp with dispersed shrubs (79)</b> <b>Arbustal pantanoso con árboles dispersos (79)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	In the Peten fire is probably a common phenomenon, being described in some detail by Lundell, 1937.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-500 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Clay.
<b>Cover rock</b>	No.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Inundated principally in the rainy season.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Fresh water.
<b>Water bottom composition</b>	Organic.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Co-dominant species</b>	<i>Cladium jamaicense</i>
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Sapindus saponaria</i> , <i>Coccoloba</i> spp., <i>Inga</i> spp., <i>Scleria</i> spp.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	5 – 15 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Open.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen or semi-deciduous.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	No.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Some.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	1 m., with <i>Cladium jamaicense</i> and <i>Scleria</i> spp.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	The largest area of this ecosystem is found in the north of the Peten the Biosphere Maya (Tigre lagoon).

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>IIIA1a / 80</b>  Evergreen shrubland swamp dominated by bamboo shrubs (80) Arbustal siempreverde de carrizal de bambú, pantanoso (80)
<b>GEOLOGY</b> <b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Karstic. Found in areas with less than the 2,500 mm of average annual rainfall.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Possible that fire from human intervention is present in this ecosystem.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-500 m. Very humid most of the year.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> <b>Moist regime</b>	Bad drainage.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> <b>Species</b> <b>Dominant species</b>	<i>Phragmites australis</i> / <i>Guadua longifolia</i> ?
<b>TREE STRATUM</b> <b>Arboreal palms</b>	Not present.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b> <b>Lower height</b> <b>Canopy cover</b>	5 100%.
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	The description is based on observations made from flying over the area.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VA1b(1) / 81</b>  <b>Tall-grass savanna with evergreen broad-leaved trees (81)</b> <b>Sabana de graminoides altos con árboles latifoliados siempreverdes (81)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Flat plains from 0 to 20 m.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average annual rainfall from 1,500 to 1,800 mm, relative humidity 83% the average temperature between 24-29 °C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	In general this ecosystem is subjected to slash and burn, and over-grazing.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils Histosols developed from organic matter and Entisols Silty loam to Sandy loam.
<b>Soil color</b>	Dark brown to almost black.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Poorly drained: saturated to seasonally inundated
<b>Water cover</b>	Temporary standing water in depressions.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	Dominated by tall grasses (adapted to the humid conditions) cespitose hemicytopytes that wither during the dry season. Some broad-leaved herbs are found, broad-leaved trees in groups or isolated, are dispersed between patches of grasses. Groups of shrubs of different compositions occur across the grassland. Trees and shrubs can show signs of fire, which are common in the dry season.
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Hymenachne amplexicaulis</i> , <i>Oryza latifolia</i> ,
<b>Associated species</b>	<i>Inga vera</i> , <i>Anacardium excelsum</i> , <i>Castilla elastica</i> , <i>Cecropia peltata</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	20-30 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	20-30 %.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	A mix of evergreen and sclerophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen and semideciduos, many trees shed there leaves but not all of them at once.
<b>Vines</b>	Some.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	Some.
<b>Tree ferns</b>	No.
<b>Draperly epifytes</b>	<i>Encyclia</i> spp.,
<b>Sessile epifytes</b>	<i>Bromelia</i> spp.,

**Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)** 5% (*Heliconia* spp., *Thalia geniculata*).  
**Leaf morphology** Evergreen.  
**Shrub phenology** Perennial.  
**Tall herbs periodicity** Permanent (*Heliconia* spp., *Thalia geniculata*).

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Graminoids cover** Amongst the herbaceous species: *Oryza latifolia*, *Hymenachne amplexicaulis*, *Paspalum* spp. and other grasses Gramineae y Cyperaceae.

#### **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Amongst the most evident animal species are: *Felis pardalis*, *Tapirus bairdi* and *Tayassu tajacu*.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>VA1e(1) / 82</p> <p>Tall-grass waterlogged savanna with evergreen broad-leaved trees and/or palms (82)</p> <p>Sabana de graminoides altos con árboles latifoliados siempreverdes y/o palmas, anegada (82)</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Nicaragua: from 0 to 20 m topography flat, developed from organic material and silts.</p> <p>Honduras: from 0 to 100 m.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Nicaragua: Average precipitation 1,750 mm a year, relative humidity 83% and average temperature between 24 and 29°C.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Nicaragua: this ecosystem is subject to slash and burn, during agricultural clearing.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, soils Histosols and Entisols silty loam to clay loam black with high amounts of organic material.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	<p>Inundated.</p>
<b>VEGETATION DATA Species Frequent species</b>	<p>No data from Honduras.</p> <p>Nicaragua: <i>Rhaphia taedigera</i>, <i>Tabebuia penthaphylla</i> and <i>Anacardium excelsum</i>, <i>Malvaviscus arboreus</i>, Gamalotes and various Cyperaceae.</p>
<b>TREE STRATUM Arboreal palms</b>	<p>Nicaragua: significant in sites that are periodically saturated in a mosaic with broad-leaved trees in higher places.</p> <p>Honduras: some.</p>
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, this ecosystem poses ecological characteristics of great importance as they are the most extensive and best conserved of the coastal wetlands in Nicaragua, and poses a diversity of aquatic and terrestrial species of some conservation value, as well as an aesthetic value for tourism, the conservation value is augmented by migratory birds such as <i>Electron</i></p>



*carinatum*, *Trogon massena*. Amongst the typical animals: *Caiman crocidylus* and *Crocodylus actus*, Hunting of these reptiles occurs.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Little is known of these ecosystems. Those of Nicaragua and Honduras though physiognomically similar, floristically and ecologically they are not the same.

Nicaragua: In general in the area the Reserve Los Guatuzos, between lake Cocibolca and the frontier with Costa Rica.

**LITERATURE**

Iremonger 1997: 61

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VA2a(1)(2) / 85  <b>Short-grass savanna with needle leaf trees (85)</b> <b>Sabana de graminóides cortos con árboles aciculifolias (85)</b>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average rainfall generally less than 2500 mm per year, with a pronounced dry season from February through May.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Annual. With increased fire regime this forest type quickly degenerates to open short-grass savanna.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	0-500 m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	The soils all have in common that they have a pale colored, coarse textured topsoil sharply overlying a compact, brightly red and white mottled finer textured subsoil. The soils are all acid and very deficient in nutrients (King et al. 1992).
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	This and related ecosystems are often waterlogged during the rainy season but show drought stress during the dry season, especially in the understory.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Character species</b>	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> is the most distinctive species but rather sparse.
<b>Frequent species</b>	Common trees and shrubs are <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> , <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clidemia sericea</i> , <i>Curatela americana</i> , <i>Hirtella racemosa</i> , <i>Miconia albicans</i> , <i>Quercus oleoides</i> and <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> . Generally there is a graminoid herbaceous layer

dominated by sedges but with other herbs such as *Cassytha filiformis*, *Passiflora urbaniana*, *Polygala adenophora*, *Turnera odorata*, *Xyris baldwiniana*, and sometimes *Gynerium sagittatum*. Small insectivorous plants such as *Drosera capillaris* and *Utricularia* spp.

Honduras, Mosquitia, include *Aristidia* spp., *Arthrostemma ciliatum*, *Axonopus aureus*, *Blechum serrulatum*, *Senna irwinii*, *Chamaecrista jalicensis*, *Desmodium barbatum*, *Eupatorium vitalbe*, *Gerardia* spp., *Ischaemum latifolium*, *Polygala* spp., *Pteridium aquilinum*, *Spermacoce* spp., *Thrasya trinitensis*, *Thrasya mosquitensis*.

#### **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree hight**

5 – 15 m.

**Canopy cover**

Open.

**Canopy morphology**

Needle-leaved.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen.

**Vines**

Few.

**Arboreal palms**

None, but the medium sized *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* is a common feature.

**Tree ferns**

None.

#### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Upper height**

5 m.

**Acaule palms**

None.

**Leaf morphology**

Broad-leaved, often sclerophyllous.

**Shrub phenology**

Semi-deciduous.

#### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Graminoids cover**

Generally there is a graminoid herbaceous layer dominated by sedges.

#### **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

This vegetation type appears to be an important breeding habitat for the Yellow-headed Parrot *Amazona oratrix*.

#### **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

This vegetation type is transitional from Short-grass savanna with shrubs (VA2a1) to Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaf lowland dense forest, IA2a(2)(b). This ecosystem occurs in Nicaragua Mosquitia's in the higher and drier areas of the inundable or waterlogged pine savanna.(VA2a(1)(2)(g).

#### **LITERATURE**

(Meerman 1999c, Wright et al. 1959: 17, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: I.2.2.7.); Iremonger 1997: 66, 67. Cabrera and Sanchez, 1994.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VA2a(1)(2)(g) / 86-M  Short-grass waterlogged savanna with needle-leaved trees (86) Sabana de graminoides cortos con árboles aciculifoliados, anegada (86)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	From 20 to 40 m, topography almost flat, or slightly undulating.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Temperature between 25 and 27°C, average precipitation between 2,000 and 2,500 mm a year, relative humidity 90%.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	An ecosystem that's subjected to frequent burning which can develop into widely spreading forest fires. The impact of the burning affects the regeneration of the pine (brinzals and latizals) and broad-leaved species.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Generally acid Ultisols sometime Inceptisols, clayey to sandy, hydromorphic; in some parts quartz gravel is found on the surface.
<b>Soil color</b>	Reddish brown
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Frequent inundation's during the rainy season though the natural drainage while poor is sufficient to avoid permanent inundation. Water can accumulate for prolonged periods in low laying areas. The soils are compacted and remain saturated throughout the rainy season.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Dominant species</b>	The <i>Pinus caribaea</i> is found on slightly higher ground accompanied by species of Poaceae and other herbs mentioned in the saturated savannas with Pine. However the majority of the area is occupied by low laying terrain inundated for most of the year on hydromorphic soils.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Canopy cover</b>	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> covers between 40 and 50% of the area
<b>Average basal area</b>	9 m <sup>2</sup> /Ha.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Needle leaved and sclerophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen with some seasonality.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	On mounds the palm <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> .
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	<i>Tillandsia</i> spp. epiphyte on pine.
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	<i>Philodendrum</i> spp.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

Very scarce.

**GROUND STRATUM**

La vegetation in low laying parts consists of: *Rhynchospora cephalotes*, *Oxycarium spp.*, *Scleria cyperina*, *Fimbristylis complanata*, *Utricularia subulata*, *Eriocaulon decangulare*, *Xyris spp.*, *Hypoxis spp.*, *Curculigo spp.*, *Drosera capillaris*, *D. Rotundifolia*, *Ludwigia spp.*, *Senna undulata*, *Eriosema spp.*, *Desmodium barbatum*, *Nexea spp.*, *Conostegia spp.*, *Polygala higrophylla*, *Nepsera aquatica*. In places with better drainage Poaceae are found: *Thrasya campylostachya*, *Axonopus aureus*, *Trachypogon angustifolius*, *Panicum spp.*, *Shizachrium sanguineum*, *Andropogon leucostachyus*. On the margins between *Acoelorrhapha wrightii* and the inundated areas: *Hibiscus spp.*, *Abutilon spp.*, *Panicum spp.*, *Hyptis savannarum*, *Walteria indica*, *Lantana camara*, *Clitoria rubiginosa* and *Tripsacum latifolium*.

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

80%.

**Graminoids cover**

75%.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

5%.

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Some hemicyrptopytes (whose shots die back annually but the rhizome is perennial).

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Amongst the most commonly observed animals are deer, frogs, and aquatic birds.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The impact of timber extraction is much less than the impact of fire. the vegetation seems natural with selected extraction of more suitable specimens.

This ecosystem could be managed as a sustainable commercial forest and maintain its role as in the conservation of both soil and water resources. The forest contains an important genetic resources in its pine, which should be both protected and exploited through the collection of seeds.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>VA2b(2) / 87, 88-PN, 89-VG</p> <p>Short-grass savanna with deciduous shrubs (87, 88, 89)            Sabana de graminoides cortos con arbustos decíduos (87, 88, 89)</p>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Flat plains sometimes undulating or with low hills: generally on the coastal plains with an altitude of between 0 and 500m.</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>Substrate variable at higher altitudes, at lower altitudes marine sediments.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, average precipitation 750-1,250 mm a year, relative humidity 68% and average temperature 26-29 °C.</p> <p>En Belize the average precipitation is less than 2,500 mm a year, with a dry period from February to May.</p> <p>In Costa Rica, Gómez (1986) mentions that the dry season lasts for more than 90 days a year.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Fires due to human intervention are frequent.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>As well as the soil and climate diverted climax, these ecosystems are used for cattle ranching, and the frequent burning promotes the extension of the savanna. The woody elements can be evenly distributed or grouped together in islands of vegetation, dotted across the grass savanna, possibly caused by differences in soil makeup.</p>
	<p>Typical savannas in Belize occur on virtually flat alluvial deposits. The result of a combination nutrient poor soils and reoccurring fires, have resulted in a vegetation highly specialized. The variability of these ecosystems is high, Moss (1998) classified 12 types of savanna from the coast to the Pine Forests. The shrubs generally are found as islands of shrubs and trees.</p>
	<p>Gómez (1986), mentions in his classification shrubby patches <i>Acacia</i> spp., along side areas of intervened semi-deciduous Forrest.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, found on terrain with clay soils, Vertisols, that are inundated during the wet season and dry and cracked during the dry season. Gravel and stones can be found on the surface and in the subsoil.</p>
	<p>In Costa Rica found on soils of volcanic origin, with a topography that's flat to concave or undulating. Soils Inceptisols, alluvial or Litosols.</p>

	In Belize the soil is pale in color, and thick in texture, on the surface there is a layer of soil that's red mottled with white and fine in texture. The soils are acid and very infertile (King et al, 1992).
<b>Soil color</b>	Black or dark gray.
<b>Cover mineral soil</b>	Generally deeper than 1 m.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	The organic content of the soil is around 12-15%, decomposition occurs principally during the wet season.
<b>Cover rock</b>	In places stony on the surface, in other places no stones are found.

## WATER REGIME

**Moist regime** In the dry season, very dry to almost xeric and in the wet season so poorly drained due to the clay soils, that they remain saturated and inundated for long periods, forming areas of standing water, with there own aquatic flora.

In Belize, a very dense layer in the subsoil impedes regular subterranean drainage, provoking seasonal inundation during the rains, but becoming very dry in the season dry season.

**Water cover** In the rainy season small to medium sized areas of standing water can form.

## VEGETATION DATA

### Species

#### Character species

*Acacia colindsii*, *A. farnesiana*, *Crescentia alata*,  
*Caesalpinia coriaria*, *Haematoxylon brasiletto*

#### Dominant species

Típically 40 % of the area is dominated by deciduous shrubs (*Acacia colindsii*, *A. farnesiana*, *Senna skinerii*, *Jaquinia pungens*, *Cordia globosa* desde 1 to 4 m) y árboles (*Crescentia alata*, *Caesalpinia coriaria*, *Haematoxylon brasiletto*, *Karwinskia calderonii*, *Zizypus guatemalensis*) generally low from 3-10 m), all with reduced leaves.

#### Co-dominant species

More developed are: *Phyllostylon brasiliensis*, *Guazuma ulmifolia*, *Samanea saman* y *Albizia caribaea*.

#### Frequent species

Frequent species in Belize are: *Acoelorrhapha wrightii*, *Calyptanthus* spp., *Cameraria latifolia*, *Chrysobalanus icaco*, *Clidemia* spp., *Crescentia cujete*, *Curatela americana*, *Erythroxylum guatemalense*, *Gliricidia sepium*, *Hippocratea excelsa*, *Metopium brownei*, *Miconia* spp., *Mimosa albicans*, *Pinus caribaea*, *Quercus oleoides* and *Roupala montana*. The herbaceous flora includes: *Bletia purpurea*, *Borreria* sp., *Casytha filliformis*, *Chamaecrista* spp., *Cipura campanulata*, *Coutoubea spicata*, *Drosera cappilaris*, *Eriocaulon* spp., *Passiflora urbaniana*, *Xyris* spp. and *Zamia polymorpha*. The Poaceae that are found here are: *Aristida appressa*,

*Axonopus poiophyllus*, *Eragrostis maypurensis*,  
*Eragrostis. Acutifolia*, *Eragrostis elliottii*, *Gymnopogon*  
*spicatus*, *Leptocoryphium lanatum*, *Mesosetum filifolium*,  
*Panicum rudgei*, *Paspalum peckii*, *Paspalum pulchellum*,  
*Sporobolus cubensis* and *Trachypogon plumosus*.  
 Cyperaceae present include : *Rhynchospora* spp., but also  
*Bulbostylis paradoxa* and *Fimbristylis vahlii*. In wetter  
 areas are found: *Eleocharis* spp. and *Cyperus ligularis*.  
 The last generally near the coast.

#### TREE STRATUM

**Tree hight**

3-7 m.

Belize: Its rare that trees reach 10 m in height, though commonly higher in the gallery forest along streams and brooks.

**Canopy cover**

10-20%.

**Average basal area**

5-6 m<sup>2</sup>

**Canopy morphology**

Sclerophyllous.

In Belize mixed.

**Leaf phenology**

Deciduous, almost all the species are deciduous. In Belize mixed.

**Vines**

Common vines are: *Cyssus* spp., *Ipomoea* spp., and *Combretum laxum*, this last being sometimes being found as a rambling shrub. Not found in Belize.

**Arboreal palms**

In places, generally close to water *Sabal mexicana* is found. In Belize *Acoelorrhaphie wrightii* is conspicuous.

**Tree ferns**

No.

**Drapery epiphytes**

In the branches of the trees hanging epiphytes are common such as: *Acanthocereus pentagonus*.

**Sessile epiphytes**

*Tillandsia ionantha*, *T. Recurvata*, *Brassavola nodosa*, *Epidendrum alata*, *Laelia rubescens* sessile. In Belize some are found.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

**Lower height**

1 m.

**Upper height**

4 m. En Belize not more than 6 m.

**Canopy cover**

20-30%. In Belize patches, with dense canopies.

**Acaule palms**

No.

**Leaf morphology**

Sclerophyllous.

**Shrub phenology**

Deciduous and semi-deciduous.

#### GROUND STRATUM

50 % of the area is covered in short grasses, indicating dry conditions. Annual grasses *Bouteloua* spp., *Aristida* spp. and *Eragrostis* spp. Sedges: *Fimbristylis* spp., *Rhynchospora* spp. and *Eleocharis* spp. These annuals are more common than the perennial and hemi-cryptophytes such as: *Paspalum* spp., *Hyparrhenia ruffa*, *Andropogon* spp.

The remaining 10 % is covered by herbs such as:

*Zornia diphylla*, *Stylosanthes humilis*, *Macroptilium atropurpureus*, *Centrosema angustifolia*, *Waltheria americana*, *Hyptis suaveolens*, *Sida* spp., *Croton niveus*, *Chamaesyse* spp., *Malvastrum* spp. and some Geophytic Liliaceae. These herbs are found dispersed amongst the dominant grasses, though they can be found in denser patches in disturbed areas. The xeromorphic species such as: *Bromelia karatas*, *Opuntia lutea*, *Acanthocereus horridus* and *Jatropha urens* can be found in the herbaceous cover, but principally below the shrubs and trees. In areas of standing water Cyperaceae as mentioned are common as well as some more specialized *Paspalum* and *Oriza latifolia*.

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

60%

**Graminoids cover**

50%. In Belize dominated by Cyperaceae.

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

10%.

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Annuals (Terophytes, annuals and Hemi-cryptophytes)

**AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

In standing water.

**Emerged vegetation**

Various species of Cyperaceae: *Fimbristylis* spp., *Eleocharis* spp

**Fixed floating vegetation**

*Sagittaria* spp., *Pontederia* spp.,

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Many species of bees, wasps, beetles, bats, are found on the savannas. Amongst the mammals found are: The white tailed deer, coyote and fox. The Garrobos (small iguanas) are almost extinct because of over hunting. The sediments in the rivers hide the fish: *Rhamdia managuensis* and *R. nicaraguensis*; in the summer and during the spring.

The short grass savannas are the habit of a number of rare species such as: The Fork-tailed Flycatcher *Tyrannus savanna*, the Grasshopper Sparrow *Ammodramus savannarum* and the Aplomado falcon *Falco femoralis*.

**LITERATURE**

Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 19, 19a, 19b, Iremonger & Brokaw II.1.1.2.3.

**CHARACTERISTIC**

**DESCRIPTION**

**CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE**

VA2b(6)(g) / 90



<b>NAME</b>	<b>Herbs and grass swamp with shrubs and/or palms (90)</b> <b>Herbazal pantanoso con gramíneas, palmas y/o arbustos (90)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Probably during dry years.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Wetlands.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Inundated for almost all year.
Water characteristics	Fresh water.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Co-dominant species	No data.
Associated species	Wetland of Xiridaceae in El Tigre lagoon. <i>Eleocharis</i> spp. <i>Nynphaea ampla</i> ; also <i>Acaelorrhapha wrighthii</i> , <i>Quercus oleoides</i> , <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> and <i>Zamia</i> spp. (Castillo, 2000).
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	No data.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>VA2c(b/c) / 91</p> <p>Short-grass savanna submontane or montane without woody plants (91)</p> <p>Sabana de gramínoídes cortos sin cobertura leñosa, submontano o montano (91)</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, these ecosystems are found on quaternary volcanic cones and craters, on a substrate of volcanic lava (Cosigüina, San Cristóbal, Casita, Telica, Masaya) not very well consolidated and with little soil formation.</p> <p>In Costa Rica found on the Pacific side on the volcano's; Orosí, Santa María and Mount Pelado, all in Guanacaste, Gómez (1986) what he called open savanna of <i>Trachypogon</i>.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Found at altitudes from 800 to 1,600 m (submontane to montane). Average rainfall 1,850mm a year, relative humidity 80%, average temperature 20-22°C.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Because of the vegetation these forest are very susceptible to fire, though the vegetation is well adapted to such occurrences.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Panama in "Llanos del Volcán" (Chavarría, 1989), a similar vegetation is found but with shrubs and dispersed trees, at 1,400 to 2,000 m, this would appear to be in transition to paramo.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>Soils are just beginning to form.</p> <p>In Costa Rica, Gómez (1986) describes an open savanna with grasses, that is found on old relic volcano's, with a hilly topography and gentle slopes. Soils Inceptisols, lithic or vertic, shallow. Dominant grasses such as <i>Axonopus</i> spp.</p>
<b>Soil color Cover and nature organic matter</b>	<p>Brown</p> <p>A great part of the organic material accumulates on the surface of the ground without decomposing.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	<p>Xéric though in the area it can rain from 1,200 to 2,000 mm, as this type of vegetation is found on hillsides and the substrate is gravel, the rain washes away the recently</p>

formed soil.

## VEGETATION DATA

### Species

### Frequent species

In Panama (Chavarría, 1989) the following species have been observed: *Amaranthus spinosus*, *Hypoxis decumbens*, *Hypoxis humilis*, *Mauria heterophylla*, *Sanicula liberta*, *Anthurium seibertii*, *Zantedeschia aethiopica*, *Ageratina molinae*, *Ageratum chiriquense*, *Ageratum panamense*, *Baccharis pendulata*, *Bidens pilosa*, *Bidens triplinervia*, *Calea jamaicensis*, *Chaptalia nutans*, *Chromolaena laevigata*, *Conyza canadensis*, *Critonia daleoides*, *Elephantopus mollis*, *Fleischmannia pratensis*, *Gnaphalium attenatum*, *Jaegeria hirta*, *Oyedea verbesinoides*, *Senecio boquetensis*, *Sonchus oleraceus*, *Stevia caracasana*, *Stevia lucida*, *Stevia ovata*, *Tagetes filifolia*, *Verbesina turbacensis*, *Begonia glabra*, *Alnus acuminata*, *Tournefortia hirsutissima*, *Tillandcea juncea*, *Viburnum costaricanum*, *Viburnum stellato-tomentosum*, *Drymaria villosa*, *Zinowiewia costaricensis*, *Clethra lanata*, *Clusia dukei*, *Clusia minor*, *Clusia salvinii*, *Tinantia erecta*, *Evolvus alsinoides*, *Ipomoea capillacea*, *Coriaria ruscifolia*, *Weinmannia glabra*, *Bulbostylis juncooides*, *Cyperus hermaphroditus*, *Cyperus ischnos*, *Cyperus luzulae*, *Lipocarpa sellowiana*, *Cavendishia bracteata*, *Cavendishia crassifolia*, *Cavendishia pubescens*, *Comarostaphylis arbutoides*, *Gaultheria odorata*, *Pernettya coriacea*, *Satyria warszewiczii*, *Vaccinium consanguineum*, *Croton pungens*, *Canavalia biloba*, *Cologania procumbens*, *Crotalaria cajanifolia*, *Crotalaria sagittalis*, *Desmodium maxonii*, *Desmodium molliculum*, *Desmodium sericophyllum*, *Desmodium sistortum*, *Desmodium barbatum*, *Eriosema crinitum*, *Eriosema diffusum*, *Stylosanthes guyanensis*, *Zornia thymifolia*, *Quercus rapurahuensis*, *Xylosma flexuosa*, *Alloplectus tetragonus*, *Kholaria spicata*, *Wigandia urens*, *Cipura paludosa*, *Sisyrichium convolutum*, *Hyptis mutabilis*, *Marsypianthes chamaedrys*, *Salvia polystachya*, *Persea caerulea*, *Persea vaeraguasensis*, *Echeandia venusta*, *Lobelia laxiflora*, *Buddleia americana*, *Buddleia nitida*, *Dendrophthora ambigua*, *Struthanthus rotundatus*, *Cuphea carthagenensis*, *Cuphea infundibulum*, *Pavonia schiedeana*, *Sida rhombifolia*, *Heterocentron glandulosum*, *Monochaetum floribundum*, *Pterolepis pumila*, *Rhynchanthera paludicola*, *Tibouchina longifolia*, *Acacia angustissima*, *Inga minutula*, *Mimosa pudica*, *Mimosa somnians*, *Rapanea pellucido-punctata*, *Eugenia acapulcensis*,

*Myrcia costaricensis*, *Myrcia fallax*, *Psidium guajava*, *Psidium guineense*, *Forestiera aff cartaginense*, *Lopezia miniata ssp paniculata*, *Ludwigia peruviana*, *Bletia campanulata*, *Brassia gireoudina*, *Corymborchis flava*, *Habenaria trifida*, *Malaxis fastigiata*, *Malaxis soulei*, *Oncidium ansiferum*, *Oncidium cabragrae*, *Pleurothallis lepidota*, *Sobralia lindleyana*, *Trichopilia suavis*, *Oxalis latifolia*, *Passiflora apetala*, *Phytolacca rugosa*, *Peperomia galioides*, *Piper amalago*, *Aegopogon cenchroides*, *Andropogon leucostachyus*, *Arundinella depeana*, *Hyparrhenia rufa*, *Melinis minutiflora*, *Paspalum humboldtianum*, *Pennisetum purpureum*, *Monnina cf cartaginense*, *Monnina sylvatica*, *Polygala hygrophila*, *Polygala leptocaulis*, *Thalictrum viridulum*, *Rhamnus sphaerosperma*, *Rubus glaucus*, *Borreria laevis*, *Borreria suaveolens*, *Crusea longiflora*, *Galium mexicanum*, *Mitracarpus hirtus*, *Richardia scabra*, *Rondeletia amoena*, *Buchnera pusilla*, *Lamourouxia gutierrezii*, *Russelia sarmentosa*, *Browallia americana*, *Solanum lanceolatum*, *Triunfetta bogotensis*, *Trema micrantha*, *Valeriana urticaefolia*, *Citharexylum hirtellum var guatemalensis*, *Duranta costaricensis*, *Lantana hirta*, *Lantana hispida*, *Lantana velutina*, *Verbena litoralis*.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

On the edges of this ecosystem shrubs are found, that constitute some (10%) of the flora: *Lippia cardiostegia*, *Acacia albida*, *Tecoma stan*, *Byrsonima crassifolia* and *Psidium guianensis*.

#### Graminoids cover

Almost a total covering of herbaceous plants (70%) such as the grasses: *Andropogon brevifolius*, *Andropogon condenstatus*, *Pennisetum complanatum*, *Eragrostis ciliaris*, *Aristida ternipes*, *A. jorulensis* y *el naturalizado Rhynchelytrium repens*.

Costa Rica: Gómez (1986) identifies the grasses: *Andropogon bicornis*, *A. leucostachyus*, *A. selloanus*, *Aristida capillacea*, *A. jorullensis*, *A. laxa*, *A. orizabensis*, *A. recurvata*, *Axonopus aureus*, *A. volcanicus*, *Bouteloua disticha*, *B. repens*, *Diectomis angustata*, *Echinolaena gracilis*, *Pentarraphis annua* y *Trachypogon plumosus* In highnumber also the sedges such as: *Albilgaardia* spp., *Rhynchospora barbata*, *R. nervosa*, *Bulbostylis junciformis*, *B. paradoxa* y *B. Tenuifolia* as well as various dicotyledonous shrubs.

#### Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)

From 5 to 15% such as: *Zornia diphylla*, *Stylosanthes humilis*, *Senna deamii* and *S. Tajera*, *Macroptipium atropurpureum*, *Tagetes* spp., *Poligala* spp., *Sida acuta*,

*S spinosa, Hyptis suaveolens, Baltimora recta, Waltheria americana y Lantana camara.*

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VA2c(g) 92  Short-grass savanna without trees or shrubs, waterlogged (92) Sabana de graminoides cortos sin plantas leñosas, anegada (92)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	From 0 to 20 m, with a notably flat topography and poor drainage. Subjected to frequent and prolonged inundation's during most of the year.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Dynamic. 50 m. Average precipitation from 3,000 to 3,400 mm a year, relative humidity from 75 to 90 % and average temperature between 25-27 °C.  In Belize high precipitation close to 4,000 mm annually with a dry season from February to May.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Entisols and Inceptisols but turbid when excess humidity impedes the decomposition of the organic residues, which accumulates on the surface in a band some 20 to 30 cm thick. In Belize not known.
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime Water cover Water characteristics</b>	From inundated to saturated. Seasonally inundated. Fresh water.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	Herbaceous plants adapted to these conditions, no shrubs or herbaceous plants over 50 in height.
<b>Species Dominant species  Associated species</b>	A large number of Cyperaceae: <i>Rhynchospora cephalotes</i> , <i>Cyperus</i> spp., <i>Oxycarium</i> spp., <i>Scleria cyperina</i> , <i>Fimbristylis complanata</i> , <i>Fimbristylis</i> spp; Herbaceous marsh plants such: <i>Eriocaulon ecangulare</i> , <i>Xyris</i> spp., <i>Hypoxis</i> spp., <i>Curculigo</i> spp., also: <i>Utricularia subulata</i> , <i>Drosera capillaris</i> , <i>Polygala higrrophylla</i> , <i>Nepsera aquatica</i> , <i>Selaginella</i> spp. that grows close to the ground under the shadow of taller grasses. On the edges towards the beaches or the savannas patches of grass occur.
<b>GROUND STRATUM Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum Graminoids cover Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no</b>	70% dominated grass that forms a cushion of 15 to 20 cm with occasional herbs. 65% <i>Selaginella</i> spp.

ferns)

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

The majority are hemicryptophytes which behave like annuals.

**AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

**Fixed floating vegetation**

*Utricularia* spp.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Belize: Area frequented by storks including *Mycteria americana*, American Woodstork.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Only been observed in the swamp of Aguacaliente in the district of Tolado, Belice. The area is a watershed, surrounded by forest, that seasonally inundates.

**LITERATURE**

Belize: Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: III.1.1.2.2

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VC2b / 93  Tropical altimontane meadow or paramo (93) Vegetación de páramo, altimontano (93)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	According to Gómez (1986), paramos are High mountain savannas.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Fire is important in maintaining this ecosystem the same as in savannas lower down.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	The soils are histosols not very deep over very mineralized soil, with seasonally water deficiency.
Cover mineral soil Cover and nature organic matter	For the high savannas, Gomez (1986) describes that the substrate is tectonic, topography with moderate slopes of 15- 39%, soils Inceptisols and Andosols with some shrub and small tree cover. Consists of a continuous layer or cushion of grass surrounded by IA1e(1). Seasonal water shortage in the soil. Soils leached Histosols formed from a biomass that decomposes very slowly in anaerobic conditions (hydromorphic) and accumulates in layers over the mineral soil.
<b>WATER REGIME</b> Moist regime	Seasonally saturated, on occasions it become mesic provoking stress in the plants that are adapted to high humidity.
Water cover	Small patches of standing water in the depressions almost still, with some slow movement down the shallow slopes.
Water characteristics	Water pluvial and with some accumulation from condensation.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> Species	The grasses <i>Aciachne pulvinata</i> and <i>Lorenzochloa rectifolia</i> are indicators of unaltered paramo.
Character species	<i>Chusquea</i> spp., the cushion grasses <i>Cortaderia</i> spp. and <i>Calamagrostis</i> spp. and Asteraceae thickets: <i>Diplostephium</i> spp. and <i>Senecio</i> spp.
Dominant species	Herbaceous vegetation consists of: Umbeliferae ( <i>Azorella</i> spp., <i>Hydrocotyle</i> spp., <i>Centella</i> spp.),
Co-dominant species	



## Frequent species

Ranunculaceae (*Ranunculus* spp.), Rosaceae (*Alchemilla* spp., *Acaena* spp.), Rubiaceae (*Arcytophyllum* spp., *Nertera* spp.), Cyperaceae (*Carex* spp., *Oreobolus* spp., *Rhynchospora* spp.).

In Panama on the paramos and neighboring areas, the following species have been observed: *Castilleja quirosii*, *Comarostaphylis arbutoides*, *Gaultheria odorata*, *Lycianthes beckneriana*, *Monnina xalapensis*, *Monochaetum floribundum*, *Ageratina herrerae*, *Alchemilla aphanoides*, *Alchemilla orbiculata*, *Begonia oxacana*, *Bidens triplinervia*, *Calceolaria perfoliata*, *Castilleja arvensis*, *Centropogon leucocarpus*, *Coriaria ruscifolia*, *Erigeron karvinskianus*, *Fuchsia microphylla*, *Galium mexicanum*, *Geranium repens*, *Gnaphalium americanum*, *Gnaphalium attenuatum*, *Gunnera insignis*, *Hackelia mexicana*, *Hypericum moranense*, *Jungia ferruginea*, *Lachemilla pascuorum*, *Lepechinia schiedeana*, *Lupinus clarkei*, *Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia*, *Neomirandea* sp., *Oxalis spiralis*, *Pernettya coriacea*, *Phoebe aff pitieri*, *Phytolacca rugosa*, *Pilea auriculata*, *Sabazia sarmentosa*, *Salvia membranacea*, *Schitocarpha croatii*, *Senecio megaphyllus*, *Senecio oerstedianus*, *Sigesbeckia iorullensis*, *Solanum diodontum*, *Sonchus asper*, *Symplocos serrulata*, *Verbesina baruensis*, *Calceolaria irazuensis*, *Cavendishia crassifolia*, *Centropogon ferrugineus*, *Dendrophthora costaricensis*, *Escallonia poasana*, *Gaiadendron punctatum*, *Garrya laurifolia*, *Gnaphalium roseum*, *Halenia woodsoniana*, *Lupinus costaricensis*, *Miconia* sp., *Myrrhidendron maxonii*, *Oreopanax capitatus*, *Peperomia hylophila*, *Peperomia reptabunda*, *Solanum nigrescens*, *Vaccinium consanguineum*.

According to Cleef & Chaverri (1992), in the paramos the following have been observed: 50 families and 150 genera. The families with most genera: Asteraceae and Poaceae (19 each), Apiaceae (7), Cyperaceae, Ericaceae, Rosaceae (6 each), Orchidaceae y Scrophulariaceae (5 each), Caryophyllaceae, Brassicaceae, Rubiaceae (4 each).

Of the 6 endemic genera (4%) of the páramos of Mesoamérica 4 are in the Asteraceae: *Aphanactis*, *Iltisia*, *Pterichis*, *Westoniella* 2 in the Apiaceae *Laestadia*, *Myrrhidendron*. There are no giant roseate herbs such as those in the Espeletiinae; (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

37 génera (25%) are Neotropical montane elements: *Aciachne* (Andes), *Ageratina*, *Arcytophyllum*, *Bomarea*,

*Centropogon*, *Chaetolepis*, *Chusquea*, (antes *Swallenochloa*), *Dendrophthora*, *Diplostephium* (Andes), *Disterigma*, *Drymaria*, *Eriosorus*, *Gaiadendron* (Andes), *Halenia*, *Hesperomeles*, *Holodiscus* (Mexico-Guatemala), *Jamesonia*, *Lachemilla*, *Lepechinia*, *Lorenzochloa* (Andes), *Lypsiopomia* (Andes), *Mcleania*, *Miconia*, *Monnina*, *Moritzia*, *Nasella*, *Niphogeton* (Andes), *Ottoa*, *Pentacalia*, *Puya* (Andes), *Relbunium*, *Romanschulzia* (Mexico-Guatemala), *Sabazia*, *Shiedella* (Orchidaceae, Mexico-Guatemala), *Stevia*, *Triniochloa*, *Werneria* (Andes); the genera not mentioned have wider ranges (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

10 genera son amply distributed in the tropics: *Buddleja*, *Grammitis*, *Clethra*, *Elaphoglossum*, *Habenaria*, *Maytenus*, *Paepalanthus*, *Phytolacca*, *Rapanea*, *Xyris*; (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

Holarctic region is represented by 23 génera (15%): *Agropyron*, *Comarostaphylis* (antes *Arctostaphylos*), *Draba*, *Castilleja*, *Cerastium*, *Cinna*, *Cirsium*, *Erigeron*, *Eryngium*, *Garrya*, *Hackelia*, *Helianthemum*, *Hypochoeris*, *Lupinus*, *Mahonia*, *Muhlenbergia*, *Oenonthera*, *Potentilla*, *Ribes*, *Sibthorpia*, *Vaccinium*, *Valeriana* (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

The austral- antartic region is represented by 21 génera (15%): *Acaena*, *Azorella*, *Calandrinia*, *Calceolaria*, *Cortaderia*, *Cotula*, *Desfontainia*, *Escallonia*, *Fuchsia*, *Gaultheria*, *Hydrocotyle*, *Muehlenbeckia*, *Myriactis*, *Nertera*, *Oreobolus*, *Oreomyrrhis*, *Orthrosanthus*, *Pernettya*, *Sisyrinchium*, *Ugni*, *Uncinia*; (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

*Fuchsia* and *Gunnera* appear in the montane forests close by.

36 genera (24%) are amply distributed in the temperate region: *Agrostis*, *Arenaria*, *Brachypodium*, *Bromus*, *Calamagrostis*, *Carex*, *Cardamine*, *Cytopsteris*, *Epilobium*, *Equisetum*, *Eriocaulon*, *Erysimum*, *Festuca*, *Galium*, *Gentiana*, *Geranium*, *Gnaphalium*, *Hieracium*, *Hierochloe*, *Hymenophyllum*, *Hypericum*, *Juncus*, *Limosella*, *Luzula*, *Montia*, *Plantago*, *Poa*, *Polystichium*, *Ranunculus*, *Rubus*, *Rumex*, *Senecio*, *Stellaria*, *Trisetum*, *Veronica*, *Viola* (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

17 elements can be considered cosmopolitan (11%): *Asplenium*, *Bidens*, *Blechnum*, *Eleocharis*, *Erigeron*,

*Isoetes, Liparis, Lobelia, Lycopodium, Malaxis, Ophioglossum, Oxalis, Polypodium, Pteridium, Rhynchospora, Scirpus, Utricularia* (Cleef & Chaverri, 1992).

Within the paramo and high mountain forests *Sphagnum* bog is found. (Gómez, 1986).

In El Salvador on the summit of volcano Santa Ana exists a small relic of a similar vegetation type, described as open broad-leaved ombrophyllous vegetation, with dense low shrubs (Páramo); (IIIA1c). The flora of Ericaceae, Agavaceae and Plantaginaceae does not coincide with the paramos of Costa Rica and Panama, however the description of Laüer (1955), coincides with a form of elfin forest (Gómez, 1986) that has *Weinmannia, Conostegia, Oreopanax, Clusia, Podocarpus, Myrica* and Ericaceous shrubs. These forests because of the extreme ecological conditions and isolation could contain endemic elements (Gómez, 1986). According to, Lötschert (1953) in Ventura et al (2,000) this vegetation also exists on the volcano's of San Miguel and San Salvador. Lötschert (1955), classified the vegetation as Ericaceous shrubs stunted by the wind, 1,800-2,000 m; Laüer (1955) as: high savannas, de 1,800-2,000 m on the volcano's of Santa Ana and San Miguel, mainly shrubs such as *Myrica mexicana* Ericaceae; Daugerty (1973): Shrubs of wind swept ridges. For more details see IA1e(1).

**Associated species**

At a lower level, you can distinguish various associations such as *Sphagnum* bogs, with *Myrrhyndendron donnell-smithii* and *Rumex costaricensis*, etc. (Gómez, 1986).

**TREE STRATUM**

Exist patches of shrubs.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Canopy cover**

*Chusquea subtessellata* and shrubby Asteraceae (*Diplostephium* spp. and *Senecio oerstedianus*).

**Leaf morphology**

Broad-leaved and graminoid sclerophyllous.

**Shrub phenology**

Evergreen with some seasonality.

**Tall herbs periodicity**

Perennial.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

The ground cover is: Apiaceae (*Azorella* spp., *Hydrocotyle* spp., *Centella* spp.), Ranunculaceae (*Ranunculus peruvianus*, *Ranunculus* spp.), Rosaceae (*Alchemilla pectinata*, *Acaena* spp.), Rubiácea (*Arcytophyllum* spp., *Nertera* spp.)(Gómez, 1986). Also *Ageratina chiriquensis*, *A. kupperi*, *Diplostephium*

*costaricense*, *Gnaphalium roseum*, *Iltisia ehandiense*, *Laestadia costaricensis*, *Werneria nubigena*, *Westoniella lanuginosa*, *Viburnum venustum*, *Cerastium triviale*, *C. viscosum*, *Paepalanthus kupperi*, *Comarostaphylis arbutoides*, *Pernettya coriacea*, *Vaccinium consanguineum*, *Macleania rupestris*, *Bomarea hirsuta*, *Hesperomeles heterophylla*, *Calceolaria irazuensis*, *Castilleja talamancensis*, *Valeriana pulchella* (Luteyn 1999, mencionado por Berger, 2000)

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)**

Grasses such as: *Cortaderia apalotricha* and *Calamagrostis* spp., Cyperaceae (*Carex* spp., *Oreobolus* spp., *Rhynchospora* sp), las Poaceae *Aciachne pulvinata* y *Lorenzochloa rectifolia* are indicators for unaltered páramo. Also found: *Agrostis toluensis*, *Festuca herrerae*, *Trisetum irazuense*

**Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)**

In the super-páramo the vegetation is reduced to lichens and mosses (Only in Costa Rica, in the highest points of Mount Chirripó).

**Acaule palms cover**

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover**

Stoloniferous grasses that that form small circular mounds, behaving as long lived perennials.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VD1a / 94, 94-2  Tall sedge swamp (94) Pantano de ciperáceas altas (94)
ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS	These systems vary from moderately dynamic to dynamic. The dynamcis of the systems in Panama and Costa Rica are so stable that peat formation with <i>Sphagnum</i> occurs.
GEOLOGY	Variable.
CLIMATIC CONDITIONS	Variable.
SPECIAL CONDITIONS	Wetlands in low lying areas or around rivers and lakes. This ecosystem is very similar to VIIB1A, tropical fresh water reed swamp formation. The Guatemala situation - although classified under this type is better described under VIIB1A. Please consult that description.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> Cover and nature organic matter	For Panama and Costa Rica (Bocas del Toro and Manzanillo) it has been described with soil with considerable accumulation of organic matter and even a peat layer.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	Inundated for most of the year Fresh water or brackish
Moist regime	
Water characteristics	
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Dominant species	Sedges and/or grasses.
Co-dominant species	In some areas in Belize Pontederiaceae more prominent.
Frequent species	Honduras: <i>Andropogon brevifolius</i> , <i>Aristida</i> sp., <i>Crescentia alata</i> , <i>Eleocharis</i> sp., <i>Eragrostis</i> sp., <i>Fimbristylis spadicea</i> and <i>Paspalum</i> sp. <i>Phragmites australis</i> , <i>Thalia geniculata</i> , <i>Typha domingensis</i> .
	In Panamá Cyperaceous plants ( <i>Cyperus</i> sp, <i>C. ligularis</i> , <i>C. odoratus</i> , <i>Rhynchospora macrostachya</i> ; Phillipps <i>et al</i> , 1996) dominate with the presence of some shrubs of: <i>Myrica mexicana</i> , <i>Cyrilla racemiflora</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Clusia</i> sp, <i>Capnosperma panamensis</i> and musci ( <i>Sphagnum</i> sp); Bergier <i>et al</i> (2,000).
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Arboreal palms	None.
Tree ferns	None.
Sessile epiphytes	Absent.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Graminoids cover**

Sedges and grasses dominate. Height of the stratum varies from 50 cm – 3 m, depending on wetland type and species composition.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

**LITERATURE**

Iremonger 1997.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VD1a(1) / 95  Eleocharis marsh (95) Pantano de Eleocharis (95)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	1-100 m.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	In savanna areas potentially exposed to fires.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Mostly waterlogged to inundated, frequently with water of a somewhat higher salinity
Water cover	Complete
Water characteristics	Fresh – slightly brackish water
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Dominant species	The dominant species is an <i>Eleocharis</i> sp.
Frequent species	Additional plant species commonly found here include <i>Blechnum serrulatum</i> , <i>Centrosema</i> sp., <i>Crinum erubescens</i> , <i>Hyptis</i> sp., <i>Ludwigia</i> spp., <i>Mimosa pigra</i> , <i>Sagittaria lancifolia</i> and <i>Thalia geniculata</i> .
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
Graminoids cover	<i>Eleocharis</i> sp. forms a uniform mat of approximately 50 cm above the water level. These almost monospecific marshes may be found in waterlogged plains, fringed with shrubs. Common in small patches in short-grass savannas but mostly too small to be mapped.
<b>AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS</b>	
Emerged vegetation	<i>Eleocharis</i> sp. forms a uniform mat of approximately 50 cm above the water level.
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	A good example of this vegetation type can be found along the Hopkins road in the Stann Creek district.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VE1a(1) / 96  Marine salt marsh rich in succulents (96) Pantano marino con muchas suculentas (96)
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Coastal calcareous sediments. 0-20 m.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	In the 1200 – 2000 mm rainfall/year zone.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Rare.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Moist regime	Waterlogged to partially inundated.
Water characteristics	Marshes in the coastal plains where the salinity level is high, generally greater than 5%. Brakish during the rainy season. Salinity increases as water evaporates in the dry season.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Co-dominant species	<i>Batis maritima</i> , <i>Distichlis spicata</i> , <i>Fimbristylis spadicea</i> , <i>Fuirena</i> sp., <i>Juncus</i> spp., <i>Salicornia perennis</i> , <i>Solanum donianum</i> and <i>Spartina cynosuroides</i> .
Associated species	Limestone outcrops may have Cacti on them. Flats with these principally herbaceous species may contain stunted <i>Conocarpus erecta</i> and dwarf <i>Rhizophora mangle</i> . Slightly elevated areas in this type of marsh contain forest species such as <i>Bravaisa tubiflora</i> , <i>Metopium brownei</i> , <i>Manilkara zapota</i> and <i>Thrinax radiata</i> . In the Shipstern Nature Reserve, a characteristic plant along small creeks through this vegetation type is <i>Bucida spinosa</i> . These small shrubs are often covered with <i>Tillandsia</i> epiphytes.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
Tree hight	Max 6 m.
Canopy cover	Very open.
Canopy morphology	Broad-leaved, sclerophyllous.
Leaf phenology	Semi-deciduous.
Arboreal palms	<i>Thrinax radiata</i> .
Sessile epifytes	One <i>Tillandsia</i> sp. and some orchids.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
Lower height	1-5 m.
Acaule palms	None.
Leaf morphology	Broad-leaved, sclerophyllous.
Shrub phenology	Semi-dediduous.



**GROUND STRATUM****Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

This community is highly heterogeneous; it contains patches dominated by different species, which are all taken together here to indicate one main salt marsh community type.

**Graminoids cover**

*Distichlis spicata*, *Fimbristylis spadicea*, *Fuirena* sp., *Juncus* spp., and *Spartina cynosuroides*.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS****LITERATURE**

Good examples occur in the Shipstern Nature Reserve. Davis 1943, Gray et al. 1990, Meerman 1993, Bijleveld 1998, Iremonger & Brokaw III.1.2.1

**CHARACTERISTIC****DESCRIPTION**

**CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME**

VE1a(2) / 97

Salt meadow poor in succulents (97)  
Pradera salobre pobre en suculentas (97)

**GEOLOGY**

Sealevel.

**WATER REGIME****Water characteristics**

Saline.

**VEGETATION DATA****Species****Dominant species**

Panama: dominated by ciperaceous plants: *Eleocharis acutangulata*, *Cyperus ligularis*, *Espartina espartes* (Paja puyúa it is used to make huts), *Fimbristylis spatacea*.

**Frequent species**

*Avicennia germinans*, *Acrostichum aureum*, *Sesuvium portulacastrum*, *Sporobolus* sp.

**Associated species**

Juveniles stages of *Laguncularia racemosa*, *Rhizophora mangle* and *Pelliciera rizophorae*. Sheets of algae colonies may cover the ground (Berger, 2000).

**GROUND STRATUM****Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

In Honduras, the herb layer often no more than 15 cm high. Iremonger, 1997

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VF1c1-2 / 98-2  Fire-induced fern lowland thicket(98) (only as) intervened Herbazal de helechos, inducido por fuego, solamente como intervenido (98)
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Highly dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Variable.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	This vegetation type results after repeated burning of the forest on hills. In some cases, on isolated hilltops, this vegetation type appears natural and resulting from repeated lightning strikes. But in most cases the vegetation type is directly or indirect anthropogenic and resulting from careless slash and burn agriculture activities or deliberately started savanna fires (Meerman 1999a). Dramatic examples of this vegetation type can be found on the Cabbage Haul Range in the Stann Creek District. This location was identified by Wright et al (1959) as covered with IA2a(1)(a) but, as a result of an increased fire influence, is now degenerating to IIIB1b(b). Costa Rica: pioneer fern vegetation has been found on the Pacific slopes of Talamanca (sites not identified on the images). When burnt, the fires may be extremely hot and often continue into the natural vegetation of the national park. For some years the Amistad National Park was losing several hundreds of meters of natural vegetation due to these fires.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	1: 0 -500 m. 2: 500 –1000m.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	Variable.
Soil color	None.
Cover and nature organic matter	Usually a thick mat of fern roots and leaves.
Cover rock	
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
Water cover	Well-drained.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
Species	
Co-dominant species	On non-calcareous hills the dominant species is “Tiger bush” ( <i>Dicranopteris</i> ) while on calcareous hills, <i>Pteridium caudatum</i> dominates.
Associated species	2: On acidic soils: Additional species frequently include <i>Calea</i> spp., <i>Senecio</i> spp., <i>Clethra occidentalis</i> , <i>Clusia</i> spp., <i>Scleria bracteata</i> , <i>Chamaecrista</i> sp., <i>Quercus</i> sp.,

*Citharexylum caudatum*, *Coutoubea spicata*, *Cassytha filiformis*, *Lycopodiella* sp., *Byrsonima bucidifolia*, *Melastomataceae*, *Tococca* spp., *Myrica cerifera*, *Psidium guajava*, *Sobralia macrantha*, *Pinus caribaea* and *Coccocypselum* spp.

#### TREE STRATUM

Canopy cover	1: NA. 2: 5-10 m.
Average basal area	2: Open.
Leaf phenology	2: Mixed.
Vines	Semi-evergreen.
Arboreal palms	Rare.
Tree ferns	None.
Drapery epiphytes	1: None. 2: Occasional.

#### SHRUB STRATUM

Canopy cover	5 m.
Acaule palms	Variable.
Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)	None.
Shrub phenology	Varied.
Tall herbs periodicity	Variable.

#### GROUND STRATUM

Graminoids cover	Dense.
Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)	Variable.
Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)	Dominating.

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

#### LITERATURE

This type of vegetation also occurs in Honduras and Nicaragua Mosquitia but they were not mapeables.  
1: Iremonger & Sayre 1994, Meerman 1999a, Wright et al. 1959: 18b, Iremonger & Brokaw III.2.1.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>VIA / 101, in Guatemala VIA / 100, 101</p> <p>Scarcely vegetated lava flow (100, 101) Flujo de lava con escasa vegetación (100, 101)</p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Very Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Lava flows and recent volcanic basaltic rock.</p> <p>In Guatemala found from 2,000 m and are humid.</p> <p>In Nicaragua found between 300 and 1,750 m, with average annual precipitation from 1,000 to 1800 mm, average temperature 28°C in the plains and 20°C at the higher sites. Panama at altitudes above 2,000 m.</p>
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	<p>Fire often occurs in these vegetation types.</p> <p>In Nicaragua, when these areas are not protected, they are popular hunting grounds for lizards, pigeons, and partridges, etc. fire is sometimes used to scare the partridges out of their hiding places, which can lead to wild fires. The frequent fires are very destructive in these ecosystems as the dry leaf litter, falls between the cracks and fissures in the volcanic rock and lava, enabling the fires to spread below ground, appearing in distant and distinct part of the ecosystems.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>Depending on the altitude and the ecological conditions of the area where the lava flow is found. According to Ventura <i>et al</i> (2,000) in El Salvador this formation vegetal is characterized by different successional stages, from bare rock, to rocks covered in lichens and on through mosses, ferns, grass, herbaceous members of the Leguminosae and Compositae, until the area is covered in shrubs and low trees.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>When there is soil it is recent and found between the cracks of the volcanic rocks (“aa”), in general very shallow.</p> <p>In Nicaragua, very variable, generally none or only in small patches formed of Inceptisols, loose and well aired. In the few areas where soil has developed, the vegetation is more like that of a normal lowland deciduous forest.</p>
<b>Soil color</b>	<p>In Nicaragua, when soils have formed they are orange-brown to ochre, when no soil is present the rocky substrate is dark or black.</p>

**Cover mineral soil** 80-90% rock, gravel and tuffa on the surface and 100% of the subsoil.

**Cover and nature organic matter** Accumulation of organic material in the between rocks or in the long fissures in the lava.

**Cover rock** More than 50% of the area covered in large and medium sized rocks.

**WATER REGIME**

**Moist regime** In Guatemala humid but well-drained.  
In Nicaragua mesic to xeric in the dry period.

**VEGETATION DATA**

In most of the countries where this ecosystem is found, inventories or lists have been made of the vegetation, which show that the species vary according to the different altitudes and successional stages.

**Species**

**Co-dominant species**

Guatemala: *Pinus pseudostrobus*, *Fucsia microphylla*, *Fuhsia splendens*, *Buddleia nítida*, *Gaultheria odorata*, *Muehlenbeckia volcánica*, *Hieracium stuposum*, *Lamourouxia multifida*, *Arctostaphylos arbutoides*.

**Frequent species**

El Salvador : *Cochlospermun vitifolium*, *Bursera simarouba*, *Pentas lanceolata*, *Cnidosculus urens*, *Threma micrantha*, *Epiphyllum stricta*, *Bauhinia unguolata*, *Omphalea oleifera*.

**Associated species**

Nicaragua: *Plumeria rubra*, *Byrsonima crassifolia*, *Bursera simarouba*, *B. Graveolens*, *Cecropia peltata*, *Tecoma stan*, *Thevetia ovata*, *Cochlospermum vitifolium*.  
Nicaragua, sometimes: *Simarouba glauca*, *Dalbergia tucurensis* and *Exostema mexicanum*.

**TREE STRATUM**

**Tree hight**

El Salvador: generally 5 m, in places 7 m.

**Sessile epifytes**

On the branches of some trees and on certain rocks: *Tillandsia ionantha*, *T. Recurvata*, *Encyclia alata*, *Oncidium ascendens*, *Brassavola nodosa* y *Laelia rubescens*.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

El Salvador: Some areas covered in a shrubby layer of Compuestae, Malpighiaceae and Cactaceae.  
Nicaragua: *Miconia argentea*, *Podopteris mexicanus* and *Amaioua corymbosa*.  
In Panama the most frequent shrubby species is, *Mauria heterophylla*.

**Upper height**

Guatemala: 1.5 m

**Canopy cover**

Guatemala: less than 1%. Generally than 10%.

**Acaule palms**

No.

**Leaf morphology**

Xeric.

**Shrub phenology**

Guatemala and Panama, evergreen.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum**

Guatemala: less than 1%.

Costa Rica: on the lowland lava flows, are found: *Axonopus*, *Andropogon*, *Trachypogon* and *Hyparrhenia rufa*. On the lava flows of Irazú volcano are found: *Cheilanthes* spp., *Notolaena* spp., *Pytirogramma* spp., *Calomelao* spp., *Flavoconia* spp. In very humid conditions the following are found: *Fimbristilis* spp., and *Cyperus* spp.

**Graminoids cover**

**Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)**

El Salvador: some areas are covered in grass.

In over large extensions where the rock has not been softened, and no soils has formed, only the following are found: *Selaginella pallescens*, *Polypodium kuhni*, *Anemia hirsuta*, *Notolaena brachypus*, *Adiantum coccinum*, *Dryopteris karwinskiana*, and other Chamaephytes, xerophytes, mosses and lichens.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

In Salvador: many insects are found, as well as the birds that feed on them. In Nicaragua, there are many wasps, beetles, birds and rabbits, as well as white tail deer and coyotes. Large numbers of bats are sometimes found where there are lava flows (Parque Nacional Masaya, Nicaragua).

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

En Nicaragua, some of the problems are: la extraction of volcanic rock and lava for construction as well as the production of gravel, conversion to waste dumps, also to a lessor extent the extraction of vines and arial roots (Bignoniaceae and Araceae) for basket making and fish poisons. The area of the Masaya volcano National Park, has been used as a site of scenic tourism, and as the site for environmental education for schools and collages.

Panama: The plains of Bugaba volcano; upper part of the road to Cerro Punta, Boquete volcano and the crater of Barú volcano, Chiriquí.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VIA2 / 103  Scarcely vegetated scree (103) Lajar con escasa vegetación (103)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	At altitudes from 100 to 800 m in the Pacific region Pacific and from 400 to 800 m in the mountainous regions, agricultural areas and hills and foothills.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS GEOLOGY</b>	Very dynamic. Hillsides, more or less unstable with a substrate of shifting rocks or soil, the original soils, having slipped down the hillside. In 1998 with hurricane Mitch, the rain water accumulated in certain watersheds behind accumulated debris, until breaking through, sending torrents of water, soil, rock and other debris, sometimes hundreds of meters wide, tumbling down the hillsides to the plans and valleys below.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Relative humidity from 60 to 70 %. Average annual precipitation in the Pacific region from 1,600 to 1,800 mm and in the Mountainous region from 1,000 to 1,800 mm. Average annual temperatures from 27 to 28 °C in the Pacific region and 25 to 26 °C in the Mountainous region.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils Inceptisols with a mollic epipedon (Superficial horizon ± 25 cm ), texture, sandy loam, dark with good drainage.
Cover mineral soil	Recent, a mixture of clay, gravel, sand and stones of different sizes, up to the size of boulders.
Cover and nature organic matter	Virtually none.
<b>WATER REGIME Moist regime</b>	Mesic to dry.
<b>VEGETATION DATA Species</b>	Permanent herbs or semi-woody plants predominate, that can adapt to the rockslides and landslides, to some point helping to consolidate the hillsides.
Character species	Shrubs <i>Wigandia urens</i> and juveniles of <i>Muntingia calabura</i> .
Associated species	Joined by <i>Boheravia recta</i> , <i>Cleome spinosa</i> , <i>Amaranthus spinosus</i> , <i>Cenchrus</i> spp. and different Cucurbitaceae.

### **TREE STRATUM**

**Tree height** Still no trees just juveniles of *Muntingia calabura* with some shrubs.

### **SHRUB STRATUM**

**Lower height** 2.0 m.

**Upper height** 4.0 m.

**Canopy cover** In some places (10-20% of the area) dense with total cover from 50 to 60 %, but mostly with herbs.

### **GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum** 50-60%

**Graminoids cover** 10%

**Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)** 40- 50%

**Cover of inferior cryptogamites (no ferns)** Not significant.

**Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover** Annuals y biennials.

### **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Amongst the fauna seen: beetles, bees and butterflies.

### **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The few trees that remain from before the landslides are young from 2 to 6 years (*Enterolobium cyclocarpum* and *Pithecellobium saman*), the older ones having fallen or been washed away, in populated areas, some Mango *Mangifera indica* survives.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE</b> <b>NAME</b>	<b>VIB1a(1) / 104</b> <b>-VIB1a(1a) del Caribe</b> <b>-VIB1a(1b) del Pacífico</b> <b>Scarcely vegetated tropical dune and beaches(104)</b> <b>Caribbean</b> <b>Duna y Playa tropical escasamente vegetada del Caribe</b> <b>VIB1a(1a)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b> <b>GEOLOGY</b> <b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<b>Scarcely vegetated tropical dune and beaches, Pacific</b> <b>Duna y Playa tropical escasamente vegetada del Pacifico,</b> <b>VIB1a(1b)</b> Very dynamic. Coastal beaches <b>On the Caribbean VIB1a(1a):</b> The ecosystem consists of a narrow coastal strip (0-2 m in altitude), the average temperature is between 26 and 30°C and the average annual precipitation between 3,000 and 4,800 mm. <b>On the Pacific, VIB1a(1b):</b> The Altitude is from 0 to 4 m. The relative humidity 68% in the dry season and 83% in the wet season. The average annual precipitation is from 1,400 to 1,600 mm. The average annual temperature is 27.5 °C.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Not relevant.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b> <b>SOIL TYPE</b>	The substrate is sand with a variable content of fine sediments. Occasionally turning into salt flats. On the Pacific coast of Panama they are commonly called sand banks and on their map it is classified as Coastal vegetation in transition, on very recent marine soils, (considering sand to be a soil). (ANAM– CBMAP– L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000).
<b>WATER REGIME</b> <b>Moist regime</b> <b>Water formation</b> <b>Water characteristics</b>	Well-drained in the upper part, saturated below, considered hydromorphic on the Caribbean side. Beach. Brackish, with some fresh water influence and high marine salt water influence.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b> <b>Species</b> <b>Frequent species</b>	Pioneer vegetation between the sea and the vegetation behind the beach, though mostly without vegetation. <b>On the Caribbean VIB1a(1a):</b> On many beaches the pioneer vegetation begins with naturalized Coconuts, then <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Coccoloba uvifera</i> , <i>Acoelorrhapha wrightii</i> . Iremonger (1997) reports that in

Nicaragua : *Cryobalanus icaco* and *Coccoloba uvifera* are a constant pairing on the beach front forest edge as well as : *Citharexylum caudatum*, *Hibiscus tiliaceus* and *Phyllanthus acidus*.

**On the Pacific, VIB1a(1b):** In El Salvador (Flores 1978, cited by Ventura et al 2,000) its mentioned: *Caesalpinia crista* and *Pithecellobium dulce*. In Nicaragua the following species have been observed: *Prosopis juliflora*, *Pithecellobium dulce*, and *Bromelia karatas*, accompanied by *Crataevia tapia* and *Coccoloba floribunda*. In Panama reports of *Prosopis juliflora* and *Pithecellobium oblongum* (ANAM- CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000).

**Associated species**

*Hippomane mancinella* y *Conocarpus erecta* more frequent close to the mangroves.

**TREE STRATUM**

In truth, the palms are not part of the beach ecosystem, but they are generally associated with them, and generally it is not possible to map them separately, for which reason they are included here.

**Tree hight**

7-10 m

**Canopy cover**

0%, but with Coconuts from 50-60% on the Caribbean and 40% on the Pacific. For the Pacific coast of Panama its reported that the vegetation dose not cover more than 33.3 % of the surface. (ANAM- CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000). In many cases the Coconuts are planted.

**Canopy morphology**

Broad-leaved, sclerophyllous.

**Leaf phenology**

Evergreen on the Caribbean and deciduous on the Pacific.

**Arboreal palms**

Coconut.

Just on the Caribbean: *Manicaria* spp., *Acoelorrhaphes* spp.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**On the Caribbean VIB1a(1a):** In Nicaragua the following are found *Morinda citrifolia* and *Dodonea* spp., also the shrubs *Cryobalanus icaco* and *Coccoloba uvifera*.

**On the Pacific, VIB1a(1b):** In Nicaragua spiny shrubs are found such as *Acacia farnesiana*.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**On the Caribbean VIB1a(1a):** In Nicaragua on the beach certain herbs are found, including: *Canavalia maritima*, *C. rosea*, *Ipomoea pes-caprae*, *Sesuvium portulacastrum*, *Sporobolus* spp. which help to consolidate the dunes, also *Mimosa pudica*, *Crotalaria retusa*, *Wedelia trilobata*, *Clitoria rubiginosa*, *Stachytarpheta jamaensis*, *Tridax procumbens*, *Dactyloctenium aegyptium*, *Hymenocallis littoralis* In Honduras as well as the above *Euphorbia buxifolia*

and *sporobolus virginicus* can be added ( Iremonger 1997).

In Costa Rica: the following are found: *Bromus* spp., *Sesuvium portulacastrum*, *Turnera* spp., *Coccoloba uvífera*. (Gómez com. Personal),

**On the Pacific, VIB1a(1b):** In El Salvador according to flores (1978 mentioned for Ventura *et al*, 2000) the typical species are: *Uniola pittieri*, *Joubea pilosa*, *Cenchrus equinatus*, *Ipomoea pes-caprae*, *Heliotropium curassavicum*, *Calotropis gigantea*. In Honduras Iremonger (1997) mentions *Bromelia* spp., *Crotalaria retusa*, *Croton punctatus* y *Opuntia* spp. In Nicaragua in the dunes “cabeza de playa” the following species have been reported: *Ipomoea pes-caprae*, *Canavalia rosea*, *Crotalaria* spp., *Opuntia lutea*, *Croton niveus*. In Panama from "zacate playero", *Uniola pittieri*, *Caesalpinia crista* y *Canavalia maritima* are reported(ANAM–CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000).

In Costa Rica (Gómez, pers. Com.), the following are found: *Caesalpinia crista- galli*, *Ipomoea pes- caprae*, *Canavalia maritima* and *Uniola pittieri*.

#### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

The beaches have a low total biodiversity, but depending on there geographic position, can play an important part in the lives of various organisms, some of the most appealing are the seas turtles, that depend on the beaches for their reproduction, and survival. Also there are a variety of invertebrates including crabs, and many plants that are only found in these dynamic ecosystems.

Amongst the seas turtles that nest on these beaches: The green turtle (*Chelonia mydas*); la tortuga baula, (*Dermochelys coriacea*), (to 1.5 m long, 350 Kg), loggerhead (*Caretta caretta*), (to 1m long,125 Kg) and la tortuga carey (*Eretmochelys imbricata*), (to 0.75 m long and 60 Kg).

#### OTHER OBSERVATIONS

The beaches are used for recreation and tourism, though this type of use, due to the lack of zonification, is transforming these ecosystems. Plantations of palms, that replace natural vegetation combined with the unregulated use of the beaches, is threatening the survival of the species that depend on these unique ecosystems.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VIB3a / 105</b>  <b>Tropical coastal transition vegetation on very recent sediments, moderately drained (105)</b> <b>Vegetación tropical costera en suelos muy recientes, moderadamente drenado (105)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Recent coastal deposits.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Unknown.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Mostly sandy.
<b>Cover rock</b>	None.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Well-drained but groundwater level near the surface.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	Typically they are bordered on the seaward side by low herbaceous beach vegetation with species such as <i>Argusia gnaphalodes</i> , <i>Canavalia rosea</i> , <i>Euphorbia trichotoma</i> and <i>Surania maritima</i> . On the inland side this vegetation type may be bordered by IA5a(1)(c), with mostly <i>Rhizophora mangle</i> and <i>Myrica cerifera</i> . The forest itself varies in composition but in Belize it usually contains the following species: <i>Brassavola nodosa</i> , <i>Bursera simaruba</i> , <i>Cassytha filiformis</i> , <i>Chrysobalanus icaco</i> , <i>Coccoloba uvifera</i> , <i>Cordia sebestena</i> , <i>Hymenocalis latifolia</i> , <i>Metopium brownei</i> , <i>Myrmecophylla tibicinis</i> , <i>Passiflora suberosa</i> , <i>Pouteria campechiana</i> , <i>Sophora tomentosa</i> and <i>Thrinax radiata</i> . The introduced <i>Cocos nucifera</i> now forms an integral part of this community.
	Panama reports: zacate playero ( <i>Uniola pittieri</i> ), a different herb, <i>Prosopis juliflora</i> , <i>Pithecellobium oblongum</i> , <i>Caesalpinia crista</i> y <i>Canavalia maritima</i> ; floristically it fits better in scarcely vegetated tropical dune and beaches: VIB1a(1).
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	6 – 12 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	0 - 25%.
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Broad-leaved.

<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen, semi-deciduous.
<b>Arboreal palms</b>	<i>Thrinax radiata</i> and <i>Cocos nucifera</i> .
<b>Tree ferns</b>	None.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Some, most notably <i>Brassavola nodosa</i> and <i>Myrmecophylla tibicinis</i> .
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Canopy cover</b>	0 - 25%.
<b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	50 - 100%.
<b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	Important habitat for migratory birds and breeding the American Crocodile <i>Crocodylus acutus</i> .
<b>OTHER OBSERVATIONS</b>	These vegetation types are not widespread and under considerable pressure from coastal development. In the past much of it has been transformed to coconut plantations and more recently, tourist and residential developments have claimed much of what remained.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Meerman and Boomsma 1995a, Wright et al. 1959: 32, Iremonger and Brokaw 1995: II.2.2.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VIB3aK / 106</b>  <b>Coastal vegetation on karstic hills (106)</b> <b>Vegetación costera en colinas kársticas (106)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	Karstic.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	At, or just above sea level.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	
<b>Cover rock</b>	Nearly complete.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Salt water spray.
<b>Water cover</b>	Spray.
<b>Water formation</b>	Marine.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Saline.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	<i>Cannavalia maritima</i> , <i>Chloris</i> spp., <i>Coccoloba uvifera</i> , <i>Dactyloctenium aegyptium</i> , <i>Euphorbia</i> spp., <i>Gromphrena</i> spp., <i>Harrisia</i> spp., <i>Jacquinia arborea</i> , <i>Lippia nodiflora</i> , <i>Mimosa pudica</i> , <i>Neea psychotrifolia</i> , <i>Pancratium littorale</i> , <i>Portulaca</i> spp., <i>Rhynchospora ligularis</i> , <i>Sesuvium portulacastrum</i> , <i>Sporobolus virginicus</i> , <i>Stachytarpheta jamaicensis</i> , <i>Tournefortia gnaphalodes</i> , <i>Tridax procumbens</i> .
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	NA.
<b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	
<b>Upper height</b>	Stunted shrubs and herbs.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Very open.
<b>Acaule palms</b>	None.
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Sclerophyllous.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>LITERATURE</b>	Iremonger 1997: 56.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	VIB3b / 107  Coastal transition swamp vegetation on very recent sediments (107) Vegetación costera pantanosa en suelos muy recientes (107)
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	From 5 to 10 m, topography notably flat, almost at sea level, inundated most of the year.
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	This type of vegetation is associated the coast, estuaries and lagoons.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Average temperature between 26-30°C and average annual precipitation between 2600- 4800 mm.
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	Soils Entisols and Inceptisols sedimentary, hydromorphic, marine with poor drainage to very poor drainage.
<b>Soil color</b>	Black when high in organic material.
<b>Cover and nature organic matter</b>	Can be elevated.
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	Inundated for most of the year.
<b>Water cover</b>	Covered for most of the year.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	Generally fresh water, sometimes brackish, but very little salt.
<b>VEGETATION DATA</b>	
<b>Species</b>	
<b>Frequent species</b>	In the north of Nicaragua, the vegetation is abundant consisting of: <i>Symphonia globulifera</i> , <i>Raphia taedigera</i> and <i>Calophyllum brasiliense</i> the first two being more associated with lower laying areas. In higher (drier) parts <i>Xylopia frutescens</i> and <i>Vochysia hondurensis</i> , on the edges and more open parts <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> .
<b>Associated species</b>	In estuaries and areas with high rainfall, there is less salinity and <i>Pterocarpus officinalis</i> , <i>Erythrina</i> spp., <i>Carapa nicaraguensis</i> and <i>Raphia taedigera</i> are found.
<b>TREE STRATUM</b>	
<b>Tree hight</b>	15-20 m
<b>Canopy cover</b>	80%
<b>Average basal area</b>	8 – 10 m <sup>2</sup> /Ha
<b>Canopy morphology</b>	Ombrophyllous.
<b>Leaf phenology</b>	Evergreen.
<b>Vines</b>	<i>Smilax</i> spp.

<b>Arboreal palms</b>	Some dense populations of <i>Acoelorrhaphe wrightii</i> and <i>Manicaria saccigera</i> .
<b>Tree ferns</b>	None.
<b>Drapery epiphytes</b>	None.
<b>Sessile epiphytes</b>	Some <i>Tillandsia</i> spp.
<b>Climbing epiphytes</b>	Climbers such as: <i>Vanilla</i> spp. <i>Phylodendron</i> spp.
 <b>SHRUB STRATUM</b>	 The undergrowth is scarce in species: <i>Acidoton nicaraguensis</i> , <i>Vismia</i> spp., <i>Isertia haeakeana</i> , <i>Alibertia edulis</i> , <i>Psychotria aubletiana</i> .
<b>Lower height</b>	1.5 m.
<b>Upper height</b>	3 m.
<b>Canopy cover</b>	Variable depending on the amount of available light and length of inundation, from 10 to 30 %.
<b>Herbaceous cover (herbs considerably taller than 1.5M)</b>	On the edges of the inundated areas <i>Motricardia arborescens</i> , on terrain that more aired even for short periods: <i>Saccharum</i> spp., and <i>Costus sanguinalis</i> .
<b>Leaf morphology</b>	Ombrophyllous.
<b>Shrub phenology</b>	Evergreen.
 <b>GROUND STRATUM</b>	 
<b>Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum</b>	Variable from 10 to 40% depending on the amount of available light and length of inundation: <i>Rhynchospora</i> spp. and <i>Cyperus</i> spp., with a herbaceous covering of: <i>Calea jamaensis</i> , <i>Piper</i> spp., in the wetter places <i>Spathiphyllum friedrichsthalii</i> in more open areas <i>Blechnum serrulatum</i> that grows permanently inundated areas.
<b>Graminoids cover</b>	5-10%
<b>Forbes cover (including juvenile trees and acaule palms)</b>	5%
<b>Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)</b>	Not significant.
<b>Predominant periodicity of herbaceous cover</b>	A mixture of evergreen and annual.
 <b>AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS</b>	 On the edges and open places, there is permanent standing water with aquatic vegetation.
 <b>FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS</b>	 The trees serve as perches for aquatic birds: Herons, Spoonbills and Pelicans, all observed from a plane.



CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VIB5 / 109, 110 (previous classes combined)</b>  <b>Scarcely vegetated saline flat (109, 110)</b> <b>Albina con escasa vegetación (109, 110)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	<p>In Honduras and Nicaragua, the area is divided by small estuarine tributaries whose banks are high because of the deposition of sticky sediments that only permit occasional inundation and then for short periods. When the water evaporates the salt is concentrated on the terraces, impeding the development of arboreal vegetation. Its possible that the isolation of the terraces from the waters of the estuary is increasing due to the increasing height of the banks of clay, itself due to the increased amounts of sediments being washed down stream from agricultural areas. Also causing an increase in sand banks and a decrease in the more ecologically and economically useful Mangroves.</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>In Honduras and Nicaragua, these sedimentary banks are permanently covered in saline deposits.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Honduras and Nicaragua, average precipitation 1,200-1,600 mm a year and an average temperature of 28.5 °C.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>En Honduras and Nicaragua, less than 15 m, wide extensions of mud flats, covered in sand, forming banks, only found extensively on the Pacific coast, between the River Negro and The Real Estuary (Honduras and Nicaragua) and in Panama.</p> <p>Based on ANAM– CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. (2,000), in Panama, Sarigua National Park in the Azuero region there are salt-flats of a similar geological formation but with more extreme conditions: Climate dry (xeric), ecology (saline and alkaline), the vegetation suggests different ecosystem from that of Honduras and Nicaragua. Though some of the same species can be found in the dryer parts of the Honduran and Nicaraguan salt-flats.</p>
<b>SOIL CHARACTERISTICS</b>	
<b>SOIL TYPE</b>	<p>Clay with sometimes a layer of silt or sand on the surface. In Panama the soil is slightly more sandy, alkaline and with a marked salinity that limits the vegetation.</p>
<b>Soil color</b>	<p>Dark, in Panama the surface is covered in whitish gray sand.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	
<b>Moist regime</b>	<p>From saturated to inundated in the wet season, dry to</p>

xeric in the dry season.

## VEGETATION DATA

### Species

#### Character species

In Honduras and Nicaragua extensive areas with dense stands of *Avicennia germinans* are found.

#### Frequent species

In Honduras and Nicaragua, in some sandy areas *Conocarpus erecta* appears, forming a vegetation type similar to Scarcely vegetated tropical dunes and beaches, Pacific VIB1a(1b).

In Panama the ecosystem is less influenced by the sea, the species found according to Caballero & Sandoval (1986) are: *Bromelia pinguin*, *Tillandsia flexuosa*, *Botriochloa pertusa*, *Brachiaria fasciculata*, *Chloris inflata*, *Dactyloctenium aegyptium*, *Eragrostis acutiflora*, *Sporobolus jacquemontii*, *S. pyramidatus* and *S. virginicus*; *Achyranthes aspersa*, *Sciadodendron excelsum*, *Marsdenia rotheana*, *Avicennia germinans*, *Cordia curassavica*, *Acanthocereus pentagonus*, *Opuntia elatior*, *Cuscuta* spp., *Melotria trilobata*, *Momordica charantia*, *Jatropha gossypifolia*, *Acacia costaricensis*, *Caesalpinia coriaria*, *Cassia reticulata*, *Desmanthus virgatus*, *Mimosa pigra*, *Parkinsonia aculeata*, *Gossypium* spp., *Pavonia sessiflora*, *Petiveria alliaceae*, *Antigonon leptopus*, *Portulaca oleracea*, *Paullinia fuscescens*, *Solanum hayesii*, *Waltheria indica*, *Jacquinia macrocarpa*, *Cissus sicyoides*.

#### Associated species

In Honduras and Nicaragua, these areas often are next to and form a mosaic with: 1) the Savannas VA2b(2) of deciduous shrubs, the variant with the palm *Sabal mexicana*, *Rehdera trinervis*, *Parkinsonia aculeata* and cactaceae, 2) Scarcely vegetated tropical dunes and beaches of the Pacific VIB1a(1b) and 3) Tall sedge swamp VD1a.

## TREE STRATUM

### Tree height

In Honduras and Nicaragua, *Avicennia germinans* of 15-20 m in height along the banks of the tributaries of the estuaries, further in land, "bonsai" de 20-30 cm in fruit.

In Panama no trees just shrubs.

### Canopy morphology

In Honduras and Nicaragua, broad-leaved, sclerophyllous.

### Leaf phenology

In Honduras and Nicaragua, the trees and shrubs of *Avicennia germinans* partially loose their leaves, behaving like a semi-deciduous species.

## SHRUB STRATUM

### Lower height

Always dwarf *Avicennia germinans* forming "bonsai" of 20-30 cm in fruit.

**Leaf morphology** In Panama in that the ecosystem is more terrestrial and extreme (xeric, saline and alkaline) predominate spiny plants: *Acanthosereus pentagonus* and *Opuntia eliator* with succulent stems, *Acacia costaricensis* and *Parkinsonia aculeata* with reduced leaves (ANAM–CBMAP- L. Berger Int. Inc. 2,000).

**Shrub phenology** In Honduras and Nicaragua, broad-leaved, sclerophyllous, in Panama microphyllous and succulents. Semi-deciduous to deciduous xeric.

**GROUND STRATUM**

**Overall herbaceous cover of the ground stratum** In Honduras and Nicaragua, in sandy and humid areas dense populations of *Sesuvium portulacastrum* can be found.

**Graminoids cover** En Honduras and Nicaragua, also in seasonally inundated areas *Fimbristylis sadicea* (hemi-cryptophyte) is found.

**Cover of inferior cryptogametes (no ferns)** In Honduras and Nicaragua, large areas have no vegetation, except for micro-algae.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Various crabs. Also aquatic birds, boa, iguana even jaguar, among others.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

In Honduras and Nicaragua, large areas of these salt flats have been converted into artificial lagoons for the commercial shrimp farm industry, also affecting the Mangroves *Rizophora mangle*, the drainage canals that cut across the dividing banks of mud, eliminate the populations of *Avicennia germinans*, therefore interfering with the balance of the ecosystem, and impacting the vertebrate fauna.

<b>CHARACTERISTIC</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VIIB1a / 111</b>  <b>Tropical freshwater reed-swamp formation (111)</b> <b>Carrizal pantanoso de agua dulce (111)</b>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	Dynamic.
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	0-100 m.
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	Variable.
<b>FIRE EXPOSURE</b>	Yes, but but not every year.
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	Ecosystem frequently occurs in mosaics with other aquatic ecosystems such as rooted floating communities (VIIC), with species of Nymphaceae, as well as free floating freshwater communities (VIID); the latter may

include *Pistia* spp., *Lemna* spp. and *Eichornia* spp.

## SOIL CHARACTERISTICS

### SOIL TYPE

Hydromorphic alluvial soils.

### Cover and nature organic matter

Surface material often entirely organic.

### WATER REGIME

#### Moist regime

Inundated through much of the year.

#### Water characteristics

Sometimes there could be influence of brackish water (Gómez, 1986). In Belice the increasing salinity will favor the development of *Cladium jamaicense*, while increasing nutrient availability will favor the development of *Typha domingensis*.

### VEGETATION DATA

#### Species

#### Dominant species

Common species throughout the region: *Typha domingensis*.

#### Co-dominant species

Common species throughout the region: *Thalia geniculata*.

Belice: *Phragmites australis* and/or *Cladium jamaicense*. Locally the Maranthaceae *Thalia geniculata* is the dominant species. In the Stann Creek district, the sedge *Cyperus giganteus* is common.

#### Frequent species

El Salvador: *Lasiacis* spp., *Eleocharis* spp., *Fimbristylis* spp., *Echinodorus* spp., *Eichhornia crassipes*, and *Parkinsonia aculeata*. In the south of the country: *Utricularia* spp.

In Nicaragua: *Hymenachne amplexicaulis*, *Eleocharis* spp. (5) associated in different conditions with: *Echinochloa colona*, *E. crusgali*, *E. polystachia*, *Paspalum virgatum*, *P. vaginatum*, *Paspalidium geminatum*, *Brachiaria mollis*, *Oriza latifolia*, *Rhynchospora* spp., *Fimbristylis* spp., *Cyperus* spp (10), *Oxycarium* spp.

#### Associated species

Nicaragua: Also some Phanerophyte herbs could be associated among them depending conditions any of these species could be found: *Aeschynomene sensitiva*, *Sesbania emerus*, *Canna edulis*, different species of *Ludwigia* spp. and *Polygonum* spp.; even a horse tail *Equisetum myriochaetum* which is diminishing its presence due to the continuous disturbance of the wet land areas.

In Panama other associated species are: scattered *Elaeis oleifera* (oil palm), *Pterocarpus officinalis*, *Mora oleifera* and *Acrostichum aureum* in the border of the ecosystem

and *Marsilea polycarpa* some floating plants as: *Pistia stratiotes*, *Azolla caroliniana* and *Lemna* spp. in the free water mirror.

**SHRUB STRATUM**

**Upper height**

5 m.

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Nicaragua: Some associated fish species (Villa, 1982): *Rivulus isthmensis*, *Ophisternon aenigmaticus*, *Eleotris amblyopsis*, *Guabina lucia*, *Synbranchus marmoratus*.

Some Amphibians mentioned for this ecosystem by Villa (1972): *Rana pipiens*, *Rana maculata*, *Hyla microcephala*, *Hyla staufferi*, *Dermophis mexicanus* Cope, *Rhinophrynus dorsalis*, *Bufo luetkenii*, *Hypopachus variolosus*, *Bufo marinus*, *Leptodactylus melanonotus*, *Smilisca baudinii*, *Rana warschewitschii*.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Belize: Good examples are found near Hopkins village, Stann Creek District.

El Salvador: this type of vegetation is typical on the borders of the following lakes: el Jocotal; NW of San Juan, San Miguel and N of Olomega, la Unión. However these areas have been drained for cattle ranging.

**LITERATURE**

Rejmánková et al. 1996, Ventura *et al*, 2000.

## CARACTERISTIC

## DESCRIPTION

VIIB4 / 112-VG, 112-ZA

### NAME

Tall-herbs lowland swamp 112  
Pantano de hierbas altas de tierras bajas 112

### ECOSYSTEM DYNAMIC GEOLOGY CLIMATIC CONDITIONS

Moderately dynamic.  
Sedimentary.  
From 0-100 m, with flat relief. In Nicaragua found in zones with an average precipitation of 1,800 mm a year, temperature between 24-29 °C and relative humidity relative of 83 %.

### CARACTERISTICS SOIL

#### Soil type

In Nicaragua found on sedimentary clay soils reddish in color: Oxisols and Histosols, black when rich in organic material more or less decomposed moved by the frequent inundation's.

#### Soil color

Reddish to black, the last when rich in organic material.

#### Cover mineral soil

Silt and clays deposited by the erosion of ground along the rivers.

#### Cover and nature organic matter

Organic material washed down from up stream and deposited here.

### WATER REGIME

#### Moist regime

Inundated for most of the year. Intermediate between the terrestrial ecosystems and the fluvial aquatic ecosystems.

### VEGETATION DATA

#### Species

Abundant, permanent broad-leaved herbs.

#### Dominant species

In Nicaragua, generally dense populations of *Thalia geniculata*, are accompanied by different species of *Jussiaea* spp., *Aeschynomene sensitiva* and *Ipomoea reptans*.

In Costa Rica two types of vegetation, one type VIIB4-VG where Poaceae and Cyperaceae cover 50% of the area and 50% is covered by *Heliconia* spp. and Marantaceae. Found with or with out open water, or floating vegetation (*Pistia* spp., *Eichornia* spp. and *Hetherantera*).

The other type VIIB4-ZA is found on the Atlantic coast, in both the north and south, dominated by *Agrostis danaefolia* with Cyperaceae: *Cyperus* spp. and *Rhynchospora* spp., also some Forbs, as well as *Cordia gerascanthus* and *Triplaris americana*.

**Co-dominant species**

In the shadier sites: *Heliconia* spp., *Calathea* spp. and *Heliotropium indicum* (naturalizada) predominate.

**Associated species**

On the margins of these communities the high grass: *Hymenachne amplexicaulis* is frequent.

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

Niacargua: originally classified as herb marsh with organic deposits. Differs visibly from VD1a and VIIB1a for the abundance of forbs.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<b>VIID2b o VIII A</b>  <b>Rooted underwater communities of tropical salt waters (Seagrass beds)</b> <b>Comunidad fija sumergida de agua dulce tropical (Pasto marino)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	<p>Dynamic. The seagrass beds are found around the quays and coral reefs of the Caribbean Coast, with a extensive population, that is possibly the largest and purest area of seageass in the world. Dominated by angiosperms adapted to submarine conditions, The turtle sea-grass (<i>Thalassia testudinum</i>; Hydrocharitaceae) and Manati sea-grass (<i>Syringodium filiforme</i>; . Cymodoceaceae) both with high levels of primary production and accompanied by corral, sponges, equinoderms, crustaceans, fish and bentic organisms. The <i>Thalassia testudinum</i> stablizes the sand substrate, and is grazed by marine turtles and Manatees and serves as the habitat and food source for many marine species of economic interest. Lobsters (<i>Panulirus argus</i>; more information in: USAID, 1996) and shrimp (<i>Peneaus</i> spp. see Coastal alluvial lagoons in this document). The sea-grass beds have a close relationship with the corral reefs.</p> <p>According to Nietschmann (1977), three of the most productive ecosystems in the world are found of the coast of Central America: the Coastal lagoons and Estuaries, the corral reefs and the Sea-grass Beds. In the three, there is a very efficient conversion of sunlight to vegetable tissue and latter animal tissue. The efficiency of this conversion is many times superior to terrestrial ecosystems and in most case more efficient than intensive agriculture.</p>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In Belize found below sea level. The sea-grass beds are principally found en shallow lagoons between the shore and the coral reef, but also on atolls close to the shore. En Nicaragua, the sea-grass beds are found in shallow waters (18 – 22 m) with a blue-green color in contrast to the deep blue color of the deep sea, where the continental shelf ends abruptly.</p>
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	<p>In Belize, they are found in places that are inundated all year round, the fluctuation in the tide is less than 30 cm.</p>
<b>Moist regime</b>	Complete.
<b>Water cover</b>	Marine.
<b>Water formation</b>	Saline.
<b>Water characteristics</b>	



## VEGETATION DATA

### Species

#### Dominant species

The dominant sea-grass is Turtle sea-grass, *Thalassia testudinum*

#### Co-dominant species

Other species of sea-grass are manatee sea-grass *Syringodium filiforme*, also *Halodule wrightii* and *Halophila baillonis*.

#### Emerged vegetation#

It is known that (Espinoza, 1996 y UZCH/ MARENA, 1998) the dominant species are: *Thalassia testudinum* and *Syringodium filiforme* but based on information from Gomez (1984), between the submerges aquatic plants, it is possible to find: *Syringodium filiforme*, *Halodule wrightii* (both Cymodoceaceae), *Zannichellia palustris* (Zannichelliaceae), *Potamogeton perfoliatus* (Potamogetonaceae), *Ruppia maritima* (Ruppiaceae), *Najas* spp. (Najadaceae) and *Thalassia testudinum* and *Halophila baillonis* and *H. Decipiens* (Hydrocharitaceae).

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

The banks of sea-grass are of critical importance for the West Indian Manatee, *Trichechus manatus*.

## OTHER OBSERVATIONS

Seagrass beds have not been mapped for lack of experience in the teams. This needs to be done in future exercises. Guzmán has successfully done so through supervised classification for Bocas de Torro.

La historic abundance of Green-backed turtles in Nicaragua, famous for the excellent quality of its turtle meat, was the result of these animals being large and astute, quick to escape its predators, as it had an almost unlimited supply of sea-grass, that grew without any seasonal fluctuations, as the this marine environment has no seasons, the herds grew only limited by the this food supply (Nietschmann, 1977).

As the continental platform narrows and deepens in the south limiting foraging areas for the greenback turtle, the omnivorous carey turtle comes to dominate. The greenback turtle only deposits its eggs on El Tortugero in Cost Rica.

Nietschmann (1977) cited a text of Carr (1969) that resumed says: "A decade ago, the exploitation of the Greenback turtle went something like this: Costa Rica produced the turtles; Nicaragua feed them; the boats from the Caiman Islands captured them; and the English and the North Americans ate them".

## **LITERATURE**

Wantland and Pusey, 1975; Nietschmann (1977); Burke, 1982

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	SA1a(2)(b) ó VIII1a(2)(b) / 119 <b>Mid stream river of the Caribbean (119)</b> <b>Río de la cuenca media del Caribe (119)</b>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	<p>Occurs in the whole region, but in the majority of cases they are not mapable. Some specific cases are the following:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. River San Pedro, Petén.</li> <li>2. River Pasión</li> </ol> <p>1. The San Pedro river is large, being up to 2 m deep, in a watershed with many tributaries: on the right, the San Juan Chocop and Escondido rivers. On left, the Sacluc and Tamaris rivers, amongst others and many streams.</p> <p>2. The level of the River Pasión can reach 8.5 m, flowing into the River Usumacinta, a river that runs to the frontier with Mexico. The average flow of the River Pasión is from 322 m<sup>3</sup>/seg.</p>
<b>GEOLOGY</b>	<p>The waters of the river and lagoons of San Pedro are a potential source of energy. The water of the river and lagoons of San Pedro are not fit for human consumption. May vary from mountainous ranges to alluvial plains and depending on the conditions, the morphology may vary from rapid currents with waterfalls to wide meandering rivers.</p>
<b>CLIMATIC CONDITIONS</b>	<p>In the Peten the subsoil is Karstic in nature and the rivers pass through extensive planes, forming meanders and causing extended floods.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Caluroso. The average precipitation varies from 600 mm to 900 mm, that is the cause for the variable level of the river from 1.10 m to 1.60 m</li> </ol>
<b>SPECIAL CONDITIONS</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The watershed of the River San Pedro has an area of 13, 800 Km<sup>2</sup> and a length of 186.</li> </ol>
<b>WATER REGIME</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. the amount of water depends on the season.</li> </ol>
<b>Frequent species</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Riparian species: <i>Cladium jamaicense</i>, <i>cyperus diffusus</i>.</li> </ol>
<b>Emerged vegetation</b>	<p>According to (Gómez, 2001) some species that appear along the banks of the river are: <i>Coix lacrima-jobi</i>, <i>Heliconia</i> spp., <i>Thalia geniculata</i>, <i>Lindenia</i> spp., <i>Musa textilis</i>, <i>Trisnea trifoliata</i>, <i>Pytirogramma</i> spp. and Poaceas</p>

varias.

**Fixed floating vegetation**

1. By the banks in the stiller parts of the river *Cabomba aquatica* is found. In the rivers that run into the Atlantic, on semi-submerged stones and rocks are found *Marathrum* spp. and *Tristicha* spp.

**Free floating vegetation**

1. In the stiller parts of the river are found *Pistia stratiotes* (Araceae) and *Salvinia auriculata* (Salviniaceae).

**FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

A list of fish found in these Atlantic side rivers (Villa, 1982) include: *Dormitator maculatus*, Pigfish; *Bryconamericus scleroparius*, Sabaleta; *Hyphessobrycon tortugerae*, sabaleta del Tortugero; *Gymnotus cylindricus*; *Rhamdia barbata*, Barbudo; *Carlana eigenmani*, Sabalito; *Brycon guatemalensis*, Machaca; *Roeboides guatemalensis*, Sabaleta de Guatemala; *Brachyrhaphis holdridgei*, Olomina de Holdridge; *Melaniris hubbosi*, Sardina de Hubbs; *Mugil lisa*, Liza; *Mugil trichodon*, Fantail mullet; *Joturus pichardi*; *Cichlsoma urophthalmus*, Carate; *Cichlsoma nicaraguense*, Moga amarilla; *Sphoeroides spengleri*, Bandtail puffer; *Lutjanus jocu*, Dog snapper; *Diapterus olisthomus*, Irish pompano; *Guabina guabina* Guabina; *Lagocephalus leavigatus* Smooth puffer also in Spain and Africa; *Harengula pensacolatae* Scaled sardine; *Anchoa parva*, Anchoa; *Pomadasys crocro*, Roncador; *Citharichthys spilopterus*, Sandfish, Bay Whiff; *Citharichthys uhleri*, Sandfish, Bay Whiff; *Achirus lineatus*, *Pejetortilla rayado*; *Trinectes maculatus*, Hogchocker; *Sphoeroides testudineus*, Checkered puffer; *Pomadasys boucardi*, American eel; *Tarpon atlanticus*, Tarpon; *Caranx latus*, Horse-eye Jack; *Awaous taiasica*, Temepechín del Atlántico; *Centropomus parallelus*, Róbalo; *Centropomus pectinatus*, Tarpon snook; *Bagre filamentosus* Bagre; *Polydactylus virginicus*, Barbo threadfin; *Phallichthys tico*, Pepesca tica; *Cichlsoma alfaroi*, Mojarra de Alfaró; *Gambusia nicaraguensis*, Pepesca de Nicaragua; *Cichlsoma spilurum*, Congo; *Belonesox belizanus*, Pepesca gaspar; *Cichlsoma maculicauda*, Palometa; *Cichlsoma centrarchus*, Mojarra rayada; *Cichlsoma tuba*, Moga verde, Tuba; *Arius melanopus*, Tunkí; *Neoheterandria umbratilis*; *Heterandria bimaculata*, Pepesca de dos manchas; *Centropomus ensiferus*, Róbalo, Swordspine snook; *Centropomus nigrescens*, Róbalo; *Elops saurus*, Sábalo, Ten pounder; *Cichlsoma rostratum*, Carate mediano; *Neotroplus nematopus*, Picaculo, Masca tabaco; *Melaniris sardina*, Sardina Nica; *Cichlsoma nigrofasciatum*, Carate pequeno, Convict cichlid; *Gobiomorus dormitor*, Guabina

del Atlántico; *Cichlsoma managuense*, Guapote barcino; *Pornadasys grandis*, Tronador; *Cichlsoma labiatum*, Red devil cichlid; *Cichlsoma citrinellum*, Midas cichlid; *Cichlsoma dowi*, Guapote lagunero; *Astyanax fasciatus*, Sabalete; *Rhamdia guatemalensis*, Chulín guatemalteco, Filín; *Cichlsoma; friedrichsthalii*, (similar to *C. dowi*, *C. managuense* and *C. motaguense*), Guapotito; *Cichlsoma longimanus*, Carate pecho rojo; *Atractosteus tropicus*, Gaspar tropical, Tropical gar; *Phallichthys amates*; *Alfaro huberi*, Olomina de Huber; *Alfaro cultrato*, Olomina de Alfaro; *Agonostomus monticola*, Mountain muller, *Mugil curema* White mullet, also in Africa; *Herotilapia multispinosa*, Mojarrita; *Gerres cinereus*, Mojarra playera; *Atractosteus spatula* Alligator gar; *Tilapia mossambica*, Tilapia, introduced and naturalized, *Poecilia gillii*, Olomina de Gill; *Poeciliopsis gracilis*, Olomina gracil; *Priapichthys panamensis*, Pepesca de Panamá; *Poecilia sphenops*, Pepesca común.

Amongst the Amphibians observed by Villa(1982) in these ecosystems are : *Rana palmipes*, *Rana maculata*, *Bufo marinus*, *Leptodactylus melanonotus*, *Smilisca baudinii*.

**CARACTERISTIC****DESCRIPTION****CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND  
MAP-CODE  
NAME**SA1a(3)(a) / 120  
o VIII1a(3)(a)**River course of the Pacific littoral (120)**  
**Segmento del río del litoral del Pacífico (120)****FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Villa (1982) mentions for the rivers on the Pacific side of Nicaragua the following species: *Astyanax fasciatus*, *A. nicaraguensis*, Sabalete; *Rhamdia guatemalensis*, Chulín guatemalteco, Filín; *Cichlsoma friedrichsthalii* ( similar to *C. dowi*, *C. managuense* and *C. motaguense*), Guapotito; *Cichlsoma longimanus*, Carate pecho rojo; *Atractosteus tropicus*, Tropical gar; *Phallichthys amates*; *Alfaro huberi*, Olomina de Huber; *Alfaro cultrato*, Olomina de Alfaro; *Agonostomus monticola*, Mountain muller; *Mugil curema* White mullet, found in Africa; *Herotilapia multispinosa*, Mojarrita; *Atractosteus spatula*, Alligator gar; *Tilapia mossambica* Tilapia, introduced, naturalized out competes native species; *Poecilia gillii*, Olomina de Gill; *Poeciliopsis gracilis*, Olomina grácil; *Priapichthys panamensis*, Pepesca de Panamá; *Poecilia sphenops*, Pepesca común; *Sicydium salvini*, Chupapiedra; *Centropomus armatus*, Róbaló; *Sphoeroides annulatus*, Bulleye puffer; *Diapterus peruvianus*, Mojarra playera; *Eucinostomus gracilis*, Mojarra playera; *Harengula thrisina*, Flatiron herring; *Anchovia macrolepidota*, Anchovia; *Oxyzygonectes dowi*, Ojo blanco; *Caranx marginatus*, Caballa; *Pornadasys branicki*, Burrito; *Achirus mazatlanus*, Peje tortilla; *Trinectes fonsecensis*, Pejehoja del golfo de Fonseca; *Citharichthys gilberti*, Pez tortilla, Pez hoja; *Microgobius miraflourensis*, Miraflores goby; *Awaous transandeanus*, Temepechín del Pacífico; *Bagre panamensis*, Bagre de Panamá; *Bagre pinnimaculatus*, Bagre; *Lile stolonifera*; *Polydactylus opercularis*, Bobo Yellow threadfin; *Pornadasys bayanus*, Roncador; *Arius guatemalensis*, Bagre de Guatemala; *Arius seemanii*, Bagre de Seeman; *Polydactylus approximans*, Bobo, Pacific Threadfin; *Netuma planiceps*, Bagre; *Poeciliopsis turrubarensis*, Olomina de Turrubares; *Poecilia* spp., Pepesca no descrita

Some amphibians that Villa (1972) considered to be present in this ecosystem are: *Rana pipiens*, *Rana maculata*, *Hyla microcephala*, *Hyla staufferi*, *Dermophis mexicanus*, *Rhinophrynus dorsalis*, *Bufo luetkenii*, *Hypopachus variolosus*, *Bufo marinus*, *Leptodactylus melanonotus*, *Smilisca baudinii*, *Rana*

*warschewitschii.*

**CARACTERISTIC**  
**CLASSIFICATION-CODE**  
**AND MAP-CODE**  
**NAME**

**DESCRIPCIÓN**

SA1b(2) / 124, 125, 128

**Tectonic lakes (124, 125, 128)**  
**Lago o Laguna Tectónica (124, 125, 128)**

In the beginning a distinction was made between the tectonic lakes and the karstic lakes. But now it seems that there are no strong arguments to separate the two ecosystems. The Ictiofauna appears to be the same in both systems. The information about the aquatic ecosystems of Guatemala was supplied by Dra. Elfriede Pöll (2,001), Universidad del Valle.

- 1. Tectonic lakes in the Karstic region Petén (Lago Petén-Itzá).**
- 2. Tectonic lake Yax há and Laguna Sacnab.**
- 3. Tectonic lake, called “Aguadas” in Petén.**
- 4. Tectonic lake, Izabal.**
- 5. Tectonic lake, El Golfete.**
- 6. Tectónica lakes of El Salvador and Nicaragua.**

**PHYSICAL CONDITION**

There exists considerable variation in the physical conditions of tectonic lakes. In Central America there are no important tectonic lakes at high elevations and they are all ecologically integrated with their watersheds.

**ECOSYSTEM DINAMICS**

The dynamics can vary depending on a series of factors:

- **Size/depth:** Waves increase with the size of the water surface; waves cause increased dynamism in the water, in shallow (parts of the) water they may bring fine material in suspension, causing turbidity.
- **Wind.** This is particularly a factor on the lakes Managua and Nicaragua (6)
- **The current of the rivers that enters the lake.**

**Geology**

Depressions caused by geological faults.

6. El Salvador has 9 tectonic lakes. Nicaragua has 3 aquatic ecosystems of tectonic origin: la Lagoon of Tismay and the Caribbean lakes of Managua (Xolotlán) (127) and Nicaragua (Granada ó Cocibolca).

In Spanish the distinction between lagoon and lake is based on size, this has no ecological relevance, and does not form part of the classification here.

**SPECIAL CONDITIONS**

6. The two lakes are different: Managua is in an advanced state of eutrophism with a reduced ictiofauna. the lake of Nicaragua is more stable. Both lakes receive nutrients and organisms from the ecosystem of the mosaic of fresh waters vegetation (vii) which in turn receives nutrients from the terrestrial



ecosystems via the network of rivers that enter the lakes.

## **WATER REGIME**

**Water cover**

Generally the seasonal fluctuations are slight.

**Water formation**

**Water characteristic**

Fresh.

## **VEGETATION DATA**

**Dominant species**

The species that accompany the lakes, are basically species found in other ecosystems. In that they are not mapable at the scale of 1:250,000 they are mentioned here.

*Typha domingensis*, *Eleocharis interstincta*, *Phragmites communis*, *Cladium jamaicense*

**Associated species**

Cyperaceae different species of Poaceae, as well as *Haematoxylum campechianum* (Caesalpiniaceae), *Acacia costaricensis* and *Acacia mayana* (Mimosaceae) on the margins of the lake

**Cover of inferior Cryptogamites**

The phytoplankton of these ecosystems remains unknown.

## **AQUATIC (SEMI) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

**Emerged vegetation**

1. *Cladium jamaicense*, *Eleocharis cellulosa*, *Phragmites communis*, *Typha domingensis*.
2. *Typha domingensis*, *Eleocharis interstincta*.
3. *Cladium jamaicense*, *Eleocharis* spp., *Cyperus* spp., *Phragmites communis*, *Acrostichum aureum*.
4. Graminae on the stiller margins, the emergent vegetation consists of: *Typha domingensis*, *Montrichardia arborescens*, *Acrostichum danaeifolium*, *Pontederia rotundifolia*, *Pontederia sagittata*, *Bletia purpurea*, *Habenaria bractescens*, *Habenaria repens*, *Sagittaria latifolia*, *Hymenocallis littoralis*.
5. Most of the aquatic vegetation is found in sheltered areas: *Juncus effusus*, *Crinum erubescens*, *Montrichardia arborescens*, *Acrostichum danaeifolium*, Riparian swamp vegetation is common, such as: *Chrysobalanus icaco*, *Machaerium lunatum*, *Cladium jamaicense*, *Paurotis wrightii*, and *Rhizophora mangle*.
5. *Symphonia globulifera* and *Vohysia guatemalensis* are characteristic trees of the margins of the Golfete. *Pachira aquatica* in Golfete and River Dulce, as well as *Pseudo-bombax ellipticum* and *Annona glabra*. Along both margins are found: *Typha domingensis* and *Juncus effusus*.

**Fixed floating vegetation**

1. *Nymphaea ampla*, *Nymphoides humboldtianum*, *Pontederia lanceolata*
3. *Cabomba aquatica*.
4. *Nymphaea ampla*, *Hydrocotyle verticillata*, *Jussiaea natas*.
5. *Nymphaea ampla* y *Cabomba piauhyensis*.

**Free floating vegetation**

1. *Eichhornia crassipes*, *Pistia stratiotes*.

## Submerged vegetation

3. *Pistia stratiotes*, *Lemna* spp. and *Wolffia* spp., forms large continuous stretches.

4. *Utricularia foliosa*, *Pistia stratiotes*, *Salvinia auriculata*, *Azolla caroliniana*.

5. *Salvinia auriculata*

1. *Chara foetida*, *Najas guadalupensis*, *Najas wrightiana*, *Potamogeton illinoensis*, *Vallisneria americana*.

2. *Potamogeton illinoensis*.

3. Few submerged plants present. In the "Aguadas" with permanent water the following species were found *Chara* spp., *Nitella* spp., *Potamogeton* spp.

4. *Ceratophyllum demersum*, *Vallisneria americana*. The *Vallisneria* is an important source of food for the Manatee (*Trichechus manatus*), still found in this region, but hunted for its meat and is in serious danger of becoming extinct here.

5. *Vallisneria americana*, *Ceratophyllum demersum*, *Chara foetida*, *Utricularia foliosa*. These submerged plants are abundant in the protected "Chocón- Machacas" area, situated in the lower part of the Golfo, here it has been the presence of the marine algae *Noctiluca miliaris* has been observed when strong winds have forced salt water up the River Dulce.

In the lake Coter of Costa Rica is found *Chara foetida* (Gómez, 2001).

## Tectonic lakes of El Salvador

### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

1. **Peces.** Amongst the fish reported for the lake Petén-Itzá, are: *Petenia splendida* and *Cichlasoma affine*. *Petenia splendida* is of special interest in that it is considered endemic. It is a large predator, that is sought after for its flavor.

2. As well as the fish in the following list, in these lakes are alligators.

5. It is the habit of many birds such as: Herons, Kingfisher, and Pelicans.

The lake of Nicaragua, also has some elements of Caribbean marine fauna (entering through the River San Juan) such as sharks that adapt to the low salinity and remain in the lake.

According to Astorqui (1974), in the lake of Nicaragua (Cocibolca or Granada) are found 29 genera and 47 species of fish, in 16 families.

Salt water species (though they adapt to the fresh water):

**Carcharhinidae** (Sharks): *Carcharhinus leucas*. **Pristidae** (Saw Fish): *Pristis perotteti*, *P. pectinatus*. **Megalopidae** (Tarpones ó Sábalo reales): *Megalop atlanticus*. **Clupeidae** (Sabaleta): *Dorosoma chavensis* (different from the lake of

Managua). **Atherinidae** (Sardinas plateadas): *Thyrinops sardina*. **Pomadasyidae** (robalo ó roncador): *Pomadasys grandis*, *P. boucardi* ?. **Eleotridae** (Guabina): *Gobiomurus dormitor*. **Symbranchidae** (curious eel like fish, monogeneric with 3 species with disjunct populations): *Symbranchus marmoratus*. **Centropomidae** (Róbalos that enter from the River San Juan; Atlántico from South Carolina, Caribbean to Brazil, Pacific, California to Peru): *Centropomus undecimalis*.

Freshwater fish (though some can live in brackish water): Lepisosteidae *Atractosteus tropicus* (límite sur el lago Nicaragua): Cíclidos: *Cichlasoma dovii*, *C. friedrichstahlii*, *C. managuense*, *C. labiatum*, *C. spilurum*, *C. centrarchus*, *C. citrinellum*, *C. maculicauda*, *C. nicaraguense*, *C. rostratum*, *C. longimanus*, *Neetroplus nematopus*, *Herotilapia multispinosa*. Poeciliidae (pepesca or uluminas,): *Mollienisia sphenops*, *Mollienisia dovii*, *Mollienisia* spp., *Xenophallus umbratilis*, *Belonesox belizianus* (ulumina gaspara), *Alfaro cultratus*, *Poeciliopsis gracilis*. Characidae: *Bramocharax bransfordii*, *Rhoadesia eigenmanni*, *Hypheobrycon tortugueme*, *Astyanax fasciatus*, *A. fasciatus aeneus* ?, *A. Nasutus*, *Bryconamericus ricao*, *Hemybrycon* spp., *Roeboides guatemalensis*, *Brycon guatemalensis*. Pimelodidae (Bagre, Cat Fish): *Rhamdia managuensis*, *R. Nicaraguensis*, *R. Barbata*. Gymnótidos (American eel): *Gymnotus carapo*. Cyprinodontidae: *Rivulus istmensis*.

Amongst the endemic fish are: for the lake of Nicaragua, *Pomadasys grandis* and *Rhamdia luigina*; for the lake Nicaragua and the lake of Managua: *Asynx nasurus*, *Rhamdia barbata*, *R. managuensis*. Some endemic species are shared between the tectonic lake and the Volcanic lakes: *Dorosoma chavensii*, *R. nicaraguensis*, *Cichlasoma nicaraguensis* (both lakes and Xiloá), *Melaniris sardina* (both lakes and Masaya), *C. labiatum* (both lakes, Apoyo and Masaya); source UZCH/MARENA (1998).

Peces encontrados en la **Laguna Yaxhá:**

*Petenia splendida*  
*Cichlasoma affine*  
*Cichlasoma aureum*  
*Cichlasoma synspilum*  
*Cichlasoma salvini*  
*Cichlasoma urophthalmus*  
*Cichlasoma friedrichsthalii*  
*Cichlastoma robertsoni*  
*Belonesox belizanus*  
*Poecilia mexicana*  
*Gambusia sexradiata*  
*Dorosoma petenense*  
*Melaniris sp*  
*Hyphessobrycon compressus*  
*Simbranchus mormoratus*

Peces encontrados en la **Laguna Sacnab :**

*Petenia splendida*  
*Cichlasoma aureum*  
*Cichlasoma synspilum*  
*Cichlasoma salvini*  
*Cichlasoma urophthalmus*  
  
*Cichlasoma robertsoni*  
*Belonesox belizanus*  
*Poecilia mexicana*  
*Gambusia sexradiata*  
*Dorosoma petenense*  
*Melaniris sp.*  
*Hyphessobrycon compressus*

**OTHER OBSERVATIONS  
LITERATURE**

Guatemala: Ríos, 1996.

El Salvador: Ventura, et al. , 2000

**TECTONIC LAKES OF EL SALVADOR**

NOMBRE	UBICACION	CARACTERISTICAS FISICAS	CARACTERISTICAS BIOLÓGICAS	OBSERVACIONES
METAPÁN		Formed in a valley with lava flows and small volcano's but not a volcanic lake	<i>Eichornia crassipes</i> , <i>Pistia stratiodes</i> , <i>Lemna spp.</i> , <i>Thalia geniculata</i>	
GÜIJA.	North west of the Dep. of Santa Ana and extends into Guatemala	Formed with the closing of a valley with a lava flow		The surrounding vegetation has been altered.
ZAPOTITLÁN	At the unión between the Dep: Sonsonate La Libertad and the Dep. Santa Ana	Similar in size to Ilopango, extinct 65 years ago, its waters used for irrigation through the River Sucio, its natural drainage; in 50's a swamp, then an agriculture, today an industrial zone.		An example of how a water resource can disappear in a accelerated manner through drainage and a change in land use.

OLOMEG A	Pacific Coast, 8 Km south of the Pan-American highway, on a road that leaves El Cantón El Carmen 20 Km from San Miguel	The largest on the coastal plain,	<i>Eichhornia crassipes</i> , <i>Setaria longifolia</i> , <i>Eleocharis elegans</i> , <i>Spirodella pollrhiza</i>	Human and agricultural pressure, when the water level drop the cattle enter the lake to graze the aquatic plants. Large trees on the margins.
NAHUAL APA	A short distance NE from the crossroads of the road San Vicente-Zacatecoluca and the road to Herradura	In a depression formed by erosion, surrounded by a band of spiny shrubs.		The natural vegetation surrounding the lagoon has been replaced by plantations of <i>Tectona grandis</i> , <i>Gliricidia sepium</i> and <i>Eucalyptus</i> spp.
SAN BRANAL	500 m south of the bridge de Oro, Usulután, in the area of the Rver Lempa	Formed in a similar way to Nahualapa and only has 50 m in diameter.	Ringed by <i>Thalia geniculata</i> , spiny legumes: <i>Mimosa pigra</i> , <i>M. pudica</i> and <i>Acacia hindsii</i> , also emergent and submerged hydrophytes	
EL JOCOTAL	South East of the Department San Miguel	Just 20 m, above sea level, formed from small gaps in a large lava flow. The surrounding terrain is irregular, the area of the lake varies from 800 Ha in the dry season to 1,800 Ha in the wet season. Though it has decreased in size in the last decade	The vegetation is dominated by emergent rooted hydrophytes: <i>Agrostis</i> spp., <i>Typha angustifolia</i> , <i>Cyperus</i> spp., <i>Mimosa pigra</i> , <i>Desmodium</i> spp, <i>Wedelia trilobata</i> . Amongst the floating Hydrophytes <i>Eichhornia crassipes</i> and <i>Nymphaea</i> spp. the lagoon is visited by many migratory bird species	<i>Nymphaea</i> spp, has disappeared due to the introduction of an exotic snail species.
MAQUIG Æ Y MANAGU	Known as the Complex Los Negritos,	Tectonic, limited by blocks of faulted rock. In many places its	It area has reduced and now consists of islands of aquatic	The surrounding area is heavily populated and the

ARA	found South of the Dep. of La Union.	impossible to navigate because of the shallow water and aquatic vegetation.	vegetation.	lands used for agriculture with little cover.
-----	--------------------------------------	---	-------------	---

**CARACTERISTIC  
CLASSIFICATION-CODE  
AND MAP-CODE  
NAME**

SA1b(5)b / 129

**DESCRIPTION**

**Predominantly brackish lake or canal of the Caribbean littoral plain (129)**

**Lago, laguna o canal littoral de agua salobre del Caribe (129)**

**PHYSICAL CONDITIONS**

Part of the complex of estuary ecosystems:

Coastal areas where fresh water from the rivers or from surface drainage accumulates in closed water courses, mixing in varying degrees with sea water. The mix of fresh and salt water is influenced by many factors, such as:

- Amount of fresh water;
- Evaporation.
- Wind.
- Waves.

This type of ecosystem links fresh water and salt water ecosystems, the rivers that flow into them, carry sediment and nutrients, though this is less evident in the systems feed by surface drainage. The margins of these ecosystems generally contain Mangroves, and other salt tolerant tree species.

**ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS**

Dynamic, confirmed by USAID (1996).

According to Nietschmann (1977), three of the most productive ecosystems in the world are found of the coast of Central America: the Coastal lagoons and Estuaries, the corral reefs and the Sea-grass Beds. In the three, there is a very efficient conversion of sunlight to vegetable tissue and latter animal tissue. The efficiency of this conversion is many times superior to terrestrial ecosystems and in most case more efficient than intensive agriculture.

**GEOLOGY**

These systems are considered to be brackish, related to semi-closed estuaries, causing the accumulation of large amounts of sediment on the lagoon bed.

**WATER REGIME**

**Water cover**

Permanent with some seasonal fluctuations but with daily and annul cycles of changes in salinity. In the majority of the lagoons the tidal fluctuations are minimal.

**Water formation**

Fluvial-marine

**Water characteristic**

Brackish

**Water bottomcomposition**

Muddy.

**VEGETATION DATA**

**Dominant species**

Based on Gómez (1984), amongst the submerged aquatic plants its possible to find: *Syringodium filiforme*, *Halodule*

### Co-dominant species

*wrightii* (both Cymodoceaceae, the last reported by the USAID, 1996)

Also: *Zannichellia palustris* (Zannichelliaceae), *Potamogeton perfoliatus* (Potamogetonaceae), *Ruppia maritima* (Ruppiaceae), *Najas* spp. (Najadaceae); *Thalassia testudinum*, *Halophila baillonis* and *H. Decipiens* (Hydrocharitaceae), (Gómez, 1984).

### Associated species

Other associated species are the plants found in the Caribbean Mangroves and some aquatic plants found in the Reed Swamps.

### AQUATIC (SEMI) SESSILE LIFE FORMS

#### Submerged vegetation

In the lagoons, the permanent population of submerged aquatic plants mentioned above.

### FAUNISTIC OBSERVATION

According to Espinoza (1996) y UZCH/MARENA (1998), a high diversity of mobil organisms in transit, adapted to the daily and seasonal fluctuations in salinity, temperature and nutrientes.

The nursery for the larval and juvenile stages of many species; almost all of the Caribbean Shrimp, *Peneaus*: Red Shrimp (*P. duorarum* and *P. brasiliensis*), White Shrimp (*P. schmitti*) Brown Shrimp (*P. aztecus*) and *Trachypeneaus* spp.) the equilibrium of these populations are fundamental in the maintenance of the economically exploited populations of the open sea. The coastal marine species found are: *Centropomus* spp. (robalo), *Tarpon atlanticus* (sábalo real), *Lutjanus griseus* (pargo de manglar), *Peneaus* spp. and *Trachypeneaus* spp. (Shrimp), *Callinectes* spp. (Blue crab), *Caiman crocodilus* (caiman).

The local people have observed in these lagoons “White Dolphins” (2 species) of fresh water (similar to those of the Amazon and Orinoco of South America). In the smaller branches of the lagoons and estuaries there are populations of Manatee, that feed on the submerged, *Syringodium filiforme* called Manatee Sea-grass.

A list of fish species found in Coastal lagoons by (Villa, 1982) includes: *Melaniris milleri*, Sardina de Miller; *Anchoviella elongata*, *Anchoita larga*; *Oostethus lineatus*, Opossum pipefish; *Lutjanus cyanopterus*, Cubera Snapper; *Diapterus evermanni*, Mojarra playera; *Diapterus rhombeus*, Mojarra playera; *Eucinostomus jonesi*, Slender mojarra; *Eucinostomus melanopterus*, Flagfin mojarra; *Bathygobius mystacum*, Island frillfin; *Bathygobius soporator*, Frillfin goby; *Evorthodus*



*lyricus*, Lyre goby; *Gobioides broussonetti*, Gobi; *Lutjanus apodus*, Schoolmaster; *Lutjanus griseus*, Gray snapper; *Eleotris amblyopsis*, Swapfish; *Diapterus plumieri*, *Mojarra playera*, Striped mojarra; *Lutjanus jocu*, Dog snapper; *Diapterus olisthonus*, Irish pompano; *Guabina guabina*, Guabina; *Lagocephalus leavigatus*, Smooth puffer; Also Spain and Africa; *Pornadasys boucardi*, Roncador; *Centropomus parallelus*, Róbaló; *Bagre filamentosus*, Bagre; *Gambusia nicaraguensis*, Pepesca de Nicaragua; *Cichlsoma spilurum*, Congo; *Belonesox belizanus*, Pepesca gaspar; *Cichlsoma maculicauda*, Palometa; *Arius melanopus*, Tunkí; *Cichlsoma dowi*, Guapote lagunero; *Oligoplites saurus*, Leatherjacket; *Alfaro huberi*, Olomina de Huber; *Alfaro cultrato*, Olomina de Alfaro; *Gerres cinereus*, *Mojarra playera*

## **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

These ecosystems are only known from the Caribbean. It has a high ecological value because it protects many species of commercial interest, it permits the recycling of nutrients, and is valuable resource for local communities who earn incomes from the fish and shrimp.

These ecosystems are seriously threatened by solid waste (amongst which are sediments) and liquid waste (amongst which are the hydrocarbons), also the over exploitation of the Shrimp nursery beds. Threats that are observed by the indigenous communities the live off these resources.

In Nicaragua organizations that work in these ecosystems are: PROCODEFOR, MARENA, DIPAL, BICU, and in the communities RAAN. DIPAL and CAMP-LAP are monitoring hydro-biological resources of the lagoon Perlas, where they promote the sustainable development of its resources, PROARCA/COSTA monitors the water quality, depth and other indicators in the lagoons Karatá and Wounta, additionally fish inspection and volume and size of captured species.

## DESCRIPTION

### CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME

SA1c(1)(a), SA1c(2)(a) / 130, 132

Open estuary of the Pacific (130)  
Semi-closed estuary of the Pacific (132)  
Estuario abierto del Pacífico (130)  
Estuario semicerrado del Pacifico (132)

### PHYSICAL CONDITIONS

The estuaries are the coastal zones where the fresh waters of the rivers mix with the salt water from the sea (Britanica, 2000). The combination of fresh water and salt water is influenced by many factors, such as:

- Quantity of fresh water.
- Morphology of the estuary.
- Coastal currents and river currents.
- Wind.
- Waves.

The majority of these factors change through the day or with the seasons. So that the limits of these ecosystems are continually changing. In these zones various ecosystems are found.:

- Mangroves
- Tropical coastal vegetation on very recent soils
- Brackish coastal Lagoons
- Salt flats
- Open brackish water

This type of ecosystem links fresh water and salt water ecosystems, the rivers that flow into them, carry sediment and nutrients, from the terrestrial ecosystems to the marine ecosystems. The margins of these ecosystems generally contain Mangroves, themselves ecosystems found between the land and sea.

In the context of the estuaries, we are just considering the systems below the tidal zone.

### ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS

They are very dynamic ecosystems with continual variation in its elements or in their combination:

- Changes in salinity.
- Changes in the strength of the currents.
- Changes in the direction of the currents with the tide.
- Amplification of the tide if the Estuary is funnel shaped.
- Changes in the amount of sediment carried.

### GEOLOGY

Geologically very young, the estuaries are areas in geological construction, where geological processes are directly visible. In many cases the estuaries are sedimentation ponds for the rivers. Beyond the currents a lot of sediment accumulates for

three reasons:

The rivers are heavy with eroded terrestrial sediment;  
The mix of fresh water with salt water causes flocculation;  
Beyond the currents the water slows and the sediments precipitate. There exists various sorts of estuaries:

- Deltas;
- Funnel;
- Brackish coastal lagoons and canals.

Generally the estuaries do not just have areas of sedimentation they also have areas of erosion.

The tropical conditions determine the temperature of the water.

## CLIMATIC CONDITIONS

### FIRE EXPOSURE

### SPECIAL CONDITIONS

During the study, a distinction was made between open and semi-closed estuaries. But there appears now to be no data to support this separation. What is important is to separate the Pacific and Caribbean estuaries.

## SOIL CHARACTERISTICS

### SOIL TYPE

### WATER REGIME

Moist regime

Water cover

Water formation

Water characteristics

Estuary

Brackish

### WATER BOTTOM COMPOSITION

Sediments whose quantity varies with the velocity of the currents.

## AQUATIC (SEMI-) SESSILE LIFE FORMS

Submerged vegetation

No submarine vegetation is found in the estuaries of the Pacific.

Submerged (Semi-) sessile fauna

The sessile fauna does better in less dynamic areas, such as the sand banks. Different species of mollusks can be very abundant. In the canals with stronger currents, the abundance and biodiversity is generally low.

## FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS

The estuaries serve as natural nurseries for many different marine species and fresh water species.

Villa (1982) mentions these fish species for the coastal lagoons of the Pacific. In that no genuine lagoons exist on the Pacific side of Central America we assume that he was referring to semi-closed estuaries. The following species are listed: *Oligoplites saurus* Leatherjacket; *Alfaro huberi*, Olomina de Huber; *Alfaro cultrato*, Olomina de Alfaro; *Gerres cinereus*, Mojarra playera; *Centropomus armatus*, Róbalo; *Anchoa starksii*, Anchoa; *Anchoviella balboe*, Anchoita de Balboa; *Anchoviella miarcha*, Anchoita; *Melaniris guatemalensis*, Sardina de Guatemala;

*Pseudophallus starksi*, Pez lápiz; *Oligoplites mundus*, Pámpano; *Lutjanus argentiventris*, Pargo amarillo; *Lutjanus colorado*, Pargo colorado; *Lutjanus guttatus*, Flamenco; *Diapterus brevimanus*, Mojarra playera; *Diapterus lineatus*, Mojarra playera; *Eucinostomus argenteus*, Spotfin mojarra; *Pornadasys leuciscus*, Roncador; *Pornadasys macracanthus*, Burro; *Hemieleotris latifasciatus*, Guabinita; *Bathygobius* spp.; *Lutjanus novemfasciatus*, Pargo negro; *Sphoeroides annulatus*, Bulleye puffer; *Diapterus peruvianus*, Mojarra playera; *Eucinostomus gracilis*, Mojarra playera; *Citharichthys gilberti*, Pez hoja; *Anchoa lamprotaenia*, Anchoa nariguda; *Anchoa lucida*, Anchoa; *Microgobius miraflorensis*, Miraflores goby; *Bagre panamensis*, Bagre de Panamá; *Bagre pinnimaculatus*, Bagre; *Netuma planiceps*, Bagre; *Poeciliopsis turrubarensis*, Olomina de Turrubares.

Amongst the species mentioned by Abt et al (1998) for the Pacific are: *Anchoa naso*, *Arius* spp., *Chloroscombrus orqueta*, *Diapterus peruvianus*, *Lutjanus guttatus*, *Micropogon actipinnuis*, *Opisthonema libertate*, *Peprilus medis*, *Pepuilus snyderi*, *Pomadasys panamensis*, *Scoberomorus sierra*; out at sea: *Euthynnus lineatus*, *Katsuwonus pelamis* and *Thunnus albacares*.

## **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

The local fishing is disordered and uses inadequate methods: explosives (hand grenades and dynamite), poisons (pyrethroides, natural fish poisons) and nets with small mesh that are not selective, so that all sizes and stages are taken affecting the replacement populations of the very resource they exploit for a living. Other threats are less obvious but are constantly impacting the estuaries, sedimentation, from the erosion of the watershed due to inadequate agricultural practices is affecting the marine life also the contaminants, especially pesticides, used in the agriculture in the watershed.

CHARACTERISTIC	DESCRIPTION
<b>CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND MAP-CODE NAME</b>	<p>SA1c(1)(b), SA1c(2)(b) / 131, 133</p> <p>Open estuary of the Caribbean (131)  Semi-closed estuary of the Caribbean (133)  Estuario abierto del Caribe (131)  Estuario semicerrado del Caribe (133)</p>
<b>PHYSICAL CONDITIONS</b>	<p>The estuaries are the coastal zones where the fresh waters of the rivers mixes with the salt water from the sea (Britanica, 2000). The combination of fresh water and salt water is influenced by many factors, such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Quantity of fresh water.</li> <li>• Morphology of the estuary.</li> <li>• Coastal currents and river currents.</li> <li>• Wind.</li> <li>• Waves.</li> </ul> <p>The majority of these factors change through the day or with the seasons. So that the limits of these ecosystems are continually changing. In these zones various ecosystems are found.:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Mangroves</li> <li>• Tropical coastal vegetation on very recent soils</li> <li>• Brackish coastal Lagoons</li> <li>• Salt flats</li> <li>• Open brackish water</li> </ul> <p>This type of ecosystem links fresh water and salt water ecosystems, the rivers that flow into them, carry sediment and nutrients, from the terrestrial ecosystems to the marines ecosystems. The margins of these ecosystems generally contain Mangroves, themselves ecosystems found between the land and sea.</p>
<b>ECOSYSTEM DYNAMICS</b>	<p>In the context of the estuaries, we are just considering the systems below the tidal zone.</p> <p>They are very dynamic ecosystems with continual variation in its elements or in there combination:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Changes in salinity.</li> <li>• Changes in the strength of the currents.</li> <li>• Changes in the direction of the currents with the tide.</li> <li>• Amplification of the tide if the Estuary is funnel shaped.</li> <li>• Changes in the amount of sediment carried.</li> </ul> <p>According to Espinoza (1996) and UZCH/MARENA (1998), a high diversity of mobile organisms principally in transit and adapted to the daily and seasonal fluctuations in salinity, temperatures and nutrients.</p>

## **GEOLOGY**

Geologically very young, the estuaries are areas in geological construction, where geological processes are directly visible. In many cases the estuaries are sedimentation ponds for the rivers. Beyond the currents a lot of sediment accumulates for three reasons:

The rivers are heavy with eroded terrestrial sediment;  
The mix of fresh water with salt water causes flocculation;  
Beyond the currents the water slows and the sediments precipitate. There exists various sorts of estuaries:

- Deltas;
- Funnel;
- Brackish coastal lagoons and canals.

Generally the estuaries do not just have areas of sedimentation they also have areas of erosion.

## **CLIMATIC CONDITIONS**

The tropical conditions determine the temperature of the water.

## **SPECIAL CONDITIONS**

During the study, a distinction was made between open and semi-closed estuaries. But there appears now to be no data to support this separation. What is important is to separate the Pacific and Caribbean estuaries.

## **WATER REGIME**

**Water formation**

Estuary

**Water characteristic**

Brackish

## **AQUATIC (SEMI) SESSILE LIFE FORMS**

**Submerged vegetation**

On the Caribbean, sea-grass beds are found in the estuaries of Boca Del Toro and possibly in Belize. (Consult the description of the sea-grass beds).

**Submerged (semi) sessile fauna**

The sessile fauna does better in less dynamic areas, such as the sand banks. Different species of mollusks can be very abundant. In the canals with stronger currents, the abundance and biodiversity is generally low.

Coral reefs are found in the estuaries of Boca del Toro. (Consult the description of the coral reefs).

## **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

The diversity of these areas depends on the seasonal fluctuations of salinity, temperature and nutrients.

This is a transitional area between the more tranquil ecosystems such as the lagoons and Mangroves, that are considered the nursery for many species.

The coastal marine species found here are: *Centropomus* (Robalo), *Tarpon atlanticus* (Sábalo real), *Lutjanus griseus* (Pargo de manglar), *Penaeus* and *Trachypenaeus spp.* (camarón), *Callinectes spp.* (Cangrejo azul) and when mixed with Mangroves *Rhizophora mangle* and *Pelliciera rizophorae*. Abt et al (1998) mentions the presence of: *Calamus spp.*, *Chlorosconbrus chrysurus*, *Decapterus punctatus*, *Eucinostomus havana*, *Haemulon spp*, *Lutjanus synagris*, *Ophistonema oglinum*, *Scomberomorus spp.*; and in the south: *Caranx spp.* and *Lutjanus analis*.

A list of species that frequent the estuaries of the Caribbean coast of Nicaragua (Villa, 1982) includes: *Dormitator maculatus*, Pigfish; *Bramocharax brandsfordii*, Sabaleta de Bransford; *Cichlsoma urophthalmus*, Carate; *Melaniris milleri*, Sardina de Miller; *Myrophis punctatus*, Anguila gusano del Atlántico; *Anchoa hepsetus*, *Anchoa rayada*; *Eleotris pisonis*, Swampfish; *Erotelis smaragdus*, Emerald sleeper; *Gobionellus boleosoma*; *Anchoviella elongata*, *Anchoita larga*; *Oostethus lineatus*, Opossum pipefish; *Lutjanus cyanopterus*, Cubera Snapper; *Diapterus evermanni*, Mojarra playera; *Diapterus rhombeus*, Mojarra playera; *Eucinostomus jonesi*, Slender mojarra; *Eucinostomus melanopterus*, Flagfin mojarra; *Bathygobius mystacum*, Island frillfin; *Bathygobius soporator*, Frillfin goby; *Evorthodus lyricus*, Lyre goby; *Gobioides broussonetti*, Gobi; *Lutjanus apodus*, Schoolmaster; *Lutjanus griseus*, Gray snapper; *Eleotris amblyopsis*, Swapfish; *Diapterus plumieri*, Striped mojarra; *Lutjanus jocu*, Dog snapper; *Diapterus olisthomus*, Irish pompano; *Guabina guabina*, Guabina; *Lagocephalus leavigatus*, Smooth puffer; also in Spain and Africa; *Harengula pensacolatae*, Scaled sardine; *Anchoa parva* Anchoa; *Pornadasys crocro*, Burro grunt; *Citharichthys spilopterus*, Sandfish, Bay Whiff; *Citharichthys uhleri*, Sandfish, Bay Whiff; *Achirus lineatus*, Pejetortilla rayado; *Trinectes maculatus*, Hogchocker; *Sphoeroides testudineus* Checkered puffer; *Pornadasys boucardi* Steinachner, Roncador; *Centropomus parallelus*, Róballo; *Centropomus pectinatus*, Tarpon snook; *Bagre filamentosus*, Bagre; *Polydactylus virginicus*, Barbo threadfin; *Phallichthys tico*, Pepesca tica; *Cichlsoma alfaroi*, Mojarra de Alfaró; *Gambusia nicaraguensis*, Pepesca de Nicaragua; *Cichlsoma tuba*, Tuba; *Centropomus undecimalis*, Snook; *Pornadasys grandis*, Tronador; *Astyanax fasciatus*, Sabaleta; *Cichlsoma friedrichsthalii*, Guapotito; *Caranx hippos*, Crevalle jack; *Oligoplites saurus*, Leatherjacket; *Cichlsoma longimanus*, Carate pecho rojo; *Gerres cinereus*, Mojarra playera

## OTHER OSERVATIONS

The social and economic value of these ecosystems is high as

it supplies a source of income for local communities, fish, and shrimp as well as a tourism.

This ecosystem is seriously threatened by solid wastes (rubbish and sediment) and liquid (hydrocarbons), also the over-exploitation of the breeding populations of some shrimp and fish.



**CHARACTERISTIC****DESCRIPTION****CLASSIFICATION-CODE AND  
MAP-CODE  
NAME**

SA1d(2) / 134  
or VIII1d(2) in the newly proposed system

**ECOSYSTEM DINAMYCS  
SPECIAL CONDITIONS**

**Coral reef of the Caribbean (134)**  
**Arrecife coralino del Caribe (134)**  
Moderate in shallow water very low as depth increases.  
Very sensitive to the sedimentation and pollution. It has some ability to clean itself through mucous, but that mechanism is limited.

**WATER REGIME**

**Moist regime**

Below sea level.

**Water cover**

Permanently.

**Water formation**

Marine.

**Water characteristics**

For optimal development it needs sea water of a normal salinity: 30 - 40 ppm and temperature that fluctuate between 23° and 25°, but never less than 18°, (Britanica, 2000). Some species are more tolerant of brackish water, (Gúzman, 1998), but in such conditions the biodiversity is less. The minimum depth is just below the tidal zone with species adapted to this zone to a maximum depth of 60 m.

**AQUATIC (SEMI) SESSILE LIFE  
FORMS**

**Submerged vegetation**

In the shallow waters with abundant sediment frequently mixed with sea-grass beds. On the hard substrate macro-algae grow. (for Nicaragua are mentioned: *Rhodolith* spp. and *Halimeda* spp., USAID, 1996) that can occupy up to 50% of the surface area. In areas where algae dominate it can be classified as an ecosystem of submerged vegetation of macro-algae or as a coral reef dominated by macro-algae.

**Submerged (semi) sessile fauna**

A coral is a calcareous formed for a variety of organisms, of which the corals are the most important; other organisms include mollusks and organisms with calcareous spines, such as sponges and sea cucumbers. Layers of blue-green algae also contribute in the cementing the calcareous fragments into a solid mass.

In the coastal zones the corals are buffeted by waves and experience a continual process of construction and destruction. The debris can form coral sand, that makes up banks and quays. In the shallows this forms conditions for the development of sea-grass beds.

Important sessile animals of the coral reef are the corals (already mentioned), the octocorales that lack the calcareous skeleton, the anemones, the zoántids, black corals and mollusks.

Gúzman (1993, 1998a, b, c) lists the species for Bocas del Toro and some for the Pacific. Species lists and records of different authors have been integrated into lists at the bottom of this description.

Of these just 4 genera, appear in both oceans, but with different species.

## **FAUNISTIC OBSERVATIONS**

Some fish mentioned for Nicaragua by Villa (1982) are: *Sphoeroides spengleri*, *Lutjanus apodus*, *Lutjanus griseus*

Amongst the sea turtles are: The Green-backed turtle (*Chelonia mydas*), up to 1m in length and 100 kg, is totally herbivorous, which determines its dependence on the coastal sea-grass beds. The other species are omnivorous. Leatherback turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*), from 1.5 m in length, 350 Kg, is rarely a coastal species, preferring to feed on jellyfish. The loggerhead turtle (*Caretta caretta*), from 1m in length, 125 Kg, numerous but dispersed due to its mainly carnivorous diet, shellfish, fish, sponges, jellyfish, sometimes herbs and algae. The hawksbill turtle (*Eretmochelys imbricata*), from 0.75 m in length and 60 Kg, feeds on fish, sponges, starfish, coral polyps, sea conch, algae and sometimes herbs on the coral reefs and on shallow rocky seabed's, and they travel great distances (Nietschmann, 1977).

## **OTHER OBSERVATIONS**

In many cases the coral reefs are too small to map. For this reason none of the Pacific reefs were mapped (VIII1d(1)). It is however important to distinguish between the two ocean systems.

The barrier reef of Belize is the largest in the western hemisphere. It extends for 220 to 250 Km, with atolls of coral and some strips of coastal reefs.